

Third Biennial Report  
Nevada Historical Society  
1911-1912

California  
Western  
Americana

# Santa Clara County Free Library



## REFERENCE



5816

<sup>R</sup>  
fs979.3 Nevada state historical  
N49 society.  
3 Third biennial report,  
1911-1912. v.3.

233891

*CWA Col. - Ref. Reserve*

CALIFORNIA - WESTERN AMERICANA

**Santa Clara County Free Library**

This book may be kept 14 days.

A fine of 5 cents per day will be charged  
on books kept overtime.

No books will be issued to persons in  
arrears for fines.


Books must not be loaned by the borrower.

Careful usage of books is expected, and any soiling,  
injury, or loss is to be paid for by the borrower.



Central Research  
Santa Clara County Free Library  
San Jose, Calif.

**SUPERTINO** PUBLIC LIBRARY



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2025

**Third Biennial Report**

**Nevada Historical Society, 1911-1912**



NEVADA HISTORICAL SOCIETY BUILDING AT RENO  
As It Looked in December, 1912, Before Completion

STATE OF NEVADA

THIRD BIENNIAL REPORT

OF THE

NEVADA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

---

1911-1912

---



CARSON CITY, NEVADA  
STATE PRINTING OFFICE : : : JOE FARNSWORTH, SUPERINTENDENT  
1913

Santa Clara County Free Library  
San Jose, Calif.  
**233891**

SANTA CLARA COUNTY LIBRARY



• 3 3305 00147 7714



# CONTENTS

	PAGE
Letter of Transmittal .....	7
List of Illustrations .....	9
Officers, 1912 .....	11
Report of the President .....	13
Report of the Secretary .....	15
A. Proceedings .....	15
I. The Historical Society and the Legislature of 1911 .....	15
II. Activities of the Society, 1911-1912 .....	16
1. Meetings Held .....	16
2. Work of Collection .....	17
3. Work of Arrangement .....	18
4. The New Building .....	18
5. Work of Publication .....	19
6. Public Service of the Society .....	20
7. Partial List of Additions to the Library .....	21
8. Partial List of Additions to the Museum .....	28
9. Special Mention of a Few Rare Items .....	29
III. Present Condition and Needs of the Society, as Reported to the Executive Council, December 21, 1912 .....	34
A. Condition of the Society .....	34
1. Summary of Work Accomplished .....	34
2. Fiscal Report .....	35
B. Recommendations to the Council: Needs of the Society .....	35
1. Greater Publicity for Its Policies and the Conditions Under Which It Works .....	36
2. Better Provision for Publication .....	36
3. Better Provision for the Safe-keeping of Public Archives .....	36
4. Better Financial Support: Estimate of Expenses for 1913-14 .....	37
C. Conclusion of Business Report .....	38
B. Historical Papers .....	41
In Memoriam—Deceased Members .....	42
In Memoriam—U. S. Senator George S. Nixon—Resolutions of Nevada Historical Society .....	43
In Memoriam—U. S. Senator George S. Nixon, by Geo. A. Bartlett .....	45
Senate Eulogies on U. S. Senator Nixon .....	46
Remarks of U. S. Senator Newlands .....	46
Remarks of U. S. Senator Dixon .....	49
Remarks of U. S. Senator Warren .....	49
Remarks of U. S. Senator Jones .....	50
Remarks of U. S. Senator Thomas .....	52
Remarks of U. S. Senator Townsend .....	53
Remarks of U. S. Senator Meyers .....	54
Remarks of U. S. Senator Works .....	55
House Eulogies on U. S. Senator Nixon .....	56
Remarks of Congressman Roberts of Nevada .....	56
Remarks of Congressman Kahn .....	59
Remarks of Congressman Hayes .....	59
The Obligation of Nevada Toward the Writing of Her Own History, by Dr. H. E. Bolton, University of California .....	62
Pioneer Day Exercises: Invocation; Short Speeches; Judge Goodwin's Oration; Governor Oddie's Presentation Speech .....	80
Some Steps in the Evolution of Nevada Merchandising, by Dr. Hosea E. Reid .....	91
The Reign of Violence in El Dorado Canyon, from Manuscript furnished by John L. Riggs .....	95
The First Train Robbery on the Pacific Coast, by James H. Kinkead .....	108
Reminiscences of James H. Kinkead, by Robert L. Fulton .....	117
The Fault in the Comstock, by James V. Comerford .....	121
The Influence of Nevada on the National Mining Legislation of 1866, by Miss Beulah Hershiser .....	127
The Significance of the Nomenclature in Churchill, Douglas, Lyon, Ormsby, and Storey Counties, Nevada, by Vera E. Hasch, Cora M. Cleator, and Florence L. Bray .....	170
Recollections of the Early History of Smith Valley, Nevada, by One of the Original Settlers, Timothy B. Smith .....	224

	PAGE
Appendix .....	231
I. Assembly Bill No. 238 (1911)—Building Bill for the Society .....	233
II. List of Members .....	234
Index .....	239

---

## ERRATA

In the article on "The Influence of Nevada on the National Mining Legislation of 1866," on pages 148, 149, 152, and 156, the name of Senator Conness is spelled *Couness*. This was the fault of the typewritten copy, and the error was not discovered until one side of the section had been printed.

## LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL

---

RENO, NEVADA, January 1, 1913.

*To His Excellency, TASKER L. ODDIE, Governor of the State of Nevada.*

SIR: In accordance with the provisions of law, we herewith submit our report of the proceedings and work of the Nevada Historical Society for the biennial term ending December 31, 1912.

Very respectfully yours,

G. F. TALBOT,  
*President.*

JEANNE ELIZABETH WIER, *Secretary.*



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Building of the Nevada Historical Society .....	Frontispiece
"Savage Stock Going Up"—"Savage Stock Coming Down" .....	22
Lithograph of Virginia City, 1864.....	27
Invitation to a Social Ball, Genoa, 1862.....	31
Map of Washoe Mining Region, 1860.....	33
Senator George S. Nixon (portrait).....	44
Senator Francis G. Newlands (portrait).....	66
Truckee-Carson Irrigation Dam.....	68
Population Map of 1820.....	70
Emigrant Roads, 1859.....	71
Mining Camp.....	73
"The Mantle of Serge".....	84
"Gathering to Zion".....	86
"The Way We Once Went to Virginia City".....	88
A Street Scene of the Old Reno—A Street Scene of the New Reno.....	92
Yucca, or "Joshua" Tree.....	96
Section of Map of Arizona, 1865.....	97
The Colorado River.....	99
Senator George Hearst (portrait).....	101
Map of Peavine Copper Mines, 1867.....	113
Col. James H. Kinkead (portrait).....	116
Gould and Curry Mine.....	120
The Tonkin "Leaning" Building, Virginia City.....	123
Map of Reese River Mines, 1863.....	144
Wm. M. Stewart and Territorial Governor James W. Nye—Nevada's First Senators (portraits).....	150
Stewart Library in Nevada Historical Society Building.....	158
Map of Nevada.....	168
Map of Comstock Lode, 1875.....	199
Hieroglyphic Rock below Fort Churchill.....	210
Chart Showing Distribution of Names.....	221



## NEVADA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

### OFFICERS

(Constituting Executive Council)

Justice G. F. TALBOT, President.....	Carson City
Dr. H. E. REID, Vice-President.....	Reno
Dr. A. E. HERSHISER, Treasurer.....	Reno
JEANNE ELIZABETH WIER, Professor of History, University of Nevada, Secretary and Curator.....	Reno
Senator H. H. CORYELL, Member at Large.....	Wells
Senator A. W. HOLMES, Member at Large.....	Reno
A. W. WIER, JR., Assistant Curator.....	Reno

### COUNTY VICE-PRESIDENTS

Churchill—IRA H. KENT.....	Fallon
Clark—FRANK WILLIAMS.....	Goodsprings
Douglas—D. R. HAWKINS.....	Genoa
Elko—ALLEN FISHER.....	Wells
Esmeralda—WALTER E. PRATT.....	Goldfield
Eureka—EDGAR A. SADLER.....	Eureka
Humboldt—J. D. BRADSHAW.....	Paradise Valley
Lander—LOUIS A. LEMAIRE.....	Battle Mountain
Lincoln—Dr. J. D. CAMPBELL.....	Pioche
Lyon—Senator B. H. REYMERS.....	Yerington
Mineral—A. SUMMERFIELD.....	Hawthorne
Nye—Governor T. L. ODDIE.....	Tonopah
Ormsby—SAM P. DAVIS.....	Carson City
Storey—J. A. CONBOIE.....	Virginia City
Washoe—Captain HERMAN DAVIS.....	Reno
White Pine—W. C. GALLAGHER.....	Ely



# REPORT OF THE PRESIDENT

CARSON CITY, NEVADA, January 1, 1913.

*To His Excellency, The Governor.*

SIR: The benefits resulting from the small but highly appreciated appropriations provided through the generosity of the Legislature, and the work accomplished for the Nevada Historical Society, have made the last biennial period a satisfactory one. The outlook for the future is even brighter. Under the appropriation made at the last legislative session, providing five thousand dollars for a temporary building for the Society, the Executive Council, after much consideration and the failure to secure the donation of a suitable lot, purchased for two thousand dollars (the maximum proportion of the five thousand dollars allowed for building and grounds) a desirable lot on North Center Street, in the city of Reno, which lot has been deeded to the State, and on which a brick building, thirty feet by sixty, with a stone foundation and iron roof, has just been completed for a cost within the remaining three thousand dollars. Although not so spacious as may be needed after a few years, the Society and the State are indeed fortunate to obtain so good a building for the amount which it has cost.

The structure meets a long-felt want, and will be of great service in housing and exhibiting for the present valuable material already acquired by and promised to the Society, which, if now provided with the necessary funds for field work and current expenses, will be able to gather and preserve a greater amount of historical matter, and do a better service for the State than heretofore, although by delay and the death of many pioneers much has already been lost which a few years ago could have been acquired. Better facilities will now be available for all who may desire to use the books, consult the manuscripts, or see the relics and curios. The articles now on hand will soon be removed to and arranged in the new building, where they will be ready for exhibition to and use by the public, which is cordially invited to view the collection and to make use of it in research work.

Not only the donation of valuable manuscripts and materials is solicited, but also the assistance and presence of all persons interested in the work of the Society is appreciated, and their applications for membership are hereby invited. It is believed that the people of the State in general, as well as the members, will derive much benefit from

this collection and other work of the Society, which is endeavoring to further the interests of the State for the general good.

The transactions, expenditures, and progress of the Society for the past two years, as well as its needs for the future, are detailed in the accompanying report of the Secretary, who has been attentive and zealous in her efforts to execute the plans and policies of the Executive Council and to advance the purposes of the Society. To her and to many others who have lent assistance the Society and the State are under obligations.

Yours sincerely for the advancement of the Society and all worthy objects which will promote the general welfare.

G. F. TALBOT,  
*President.*

# SECRETARY'S REPORT

OFFICE OF THE NEVADA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
RENO, NEVADA, January 1, 1913.

*To His Excellency, TASKER L. ODDIE, Governor of Nevada.*

DEAR SIR: The Secretary of the Nevada Historical Society, in compliance with law, submits this report of the transactions and work of the organization. The biennium just closed has not witnessed the accomplishment of all that was planned at its beginning. We received less than half the amount for current support which our Council deemed necessary for advantageous work, and that fraction which was appropriated was, in accordance with your request, conserved until something of the financial stringency at the State Treasury had abated. We have, however, taken some important steps forward in the collection and arrangement of historic materials. The greatest achievement by far has been in the housing of the collection in a home of its own. This marks the emergence of the Society from the semiprivate stage of its life while it was sheltered in a private dwelling to the fully public era which befits a state organization. By the erection of this building the dream of eight years has at last been realized—that of the safe housing of this nucleus of a future priceless library and museum. While we had hoped for a building sufficiently large to provide for the growing collection for many years to come, we realize that in future years the State may be better able to provide such a commodious home, and we gratefully accept the temporary provision which has been made.

Dr. Charles F. Lummis, Secretary of the Southwest Museum in Los Angeles, recently said at the dedication of the new seventeen-acre site, November 16, 1912: "The life and the joy of the world are in its ideals. We have to work that we may eat. But we have to dream that we may be happy: 'For the dreamer lives forever; but the toiler dies in a day,' and our dream is come true." So also in this same year has our dream in Nevada come true, but we, in view of the large possibilities of our rapidly growing State, will begin even now to dream a new dream—the dream of a permanent site and a permanent building, and an endowment which will insure the permanency of this work through all the years to come.

This report is divided into two parts:

- A. Proceedings,
- B. Historical Papers.

## A. PROCEEDINGS

### I. The Historical Society and the Legislature of 1911.

According to an agreement had between the Regents of the University and the Council of the Nevada Historical Society, the Legislature of the Twenty-fifth Session was asked to provide upon the University Campus a \$55,000 fireproof building for the Society, this building to

serve also as temporary quarters for the University Library. The measure was introduced February 3, by Mr. J. A. Denton of Lincoln County as Assembly Bill No. 66, and was referred to the Committee on Ways and Means, where it was held pending the investigation of the State's finances. When such investigation revealed the fact that the utmost economy must be practiced in the matter of buildings the Committee on March 4 brought in a new bill, No. 238, providing for a temporary structure and appropriating \$5,000 for the same. This bill passed both houses of the Legislature shortly before adjournment and was approved by the Governor March 28, 1911.

In the General Appropriation Act, sec. 94, the Historical Society was given \$5,000 for current expenses.

## II. Activities of the Society, 1911-1912.

1. MEETINGS HELD: As no evening was available during Commencement week in 1911 the Society omitted its usual annual meeting and joined instead in the celebration of Pioneer Day on July 3. The sheep-skin which was signed at that time by the pioneers was presented to the Society. An account of Pioneer Day is given elsewhere in this report.

*Eighth Annual Meeting:* The Executive Council at its meeting on April 19, 1912, in accordance with the provisions of the by-laws, appointed Mr. A. C. Frohlich, Mr. Robert Price and Dr. J. E. Stubbs a committee to arrange the details of the program for the annual meeting, the Council having previously secured Dr. H. E. Bolton of the University of California as lecturer. There was also appointed at this meeting a nominating committee of three to nominate officers for the ensuing year. The committee consisted of Dr. Romanzo Adams, Professor de Laguna, and Mr. Frank Williams. The annual meeting of the Society was held in the University Gymnasium May 13, 1912. The following program was rendered, Justice G. F. Talbot presiding:

Music .....	University Cadet Band
Announcements for the University.....	President Jos. E. Stubbs
"Love's Little Day" (Parks).....	University Glee Club
Address, "The Obligation of Nevada Toward the Writing of Her Own History" .....	Dr. Herbert E. Bolton, Professor of American History, University of California
"Coming Thro' the Rye" (Parks).....	University Glee Club
Music .....	University Cadet Band

At the close of the program the annual business meeting was held. Dr. Romanzo Adams, chairman of the nominating committee, reported the following nominations:

For President, Justice G. F. Talbot.

For Vice-President, Senator George S. Nixon.

For Treasurer, Dr. A. E. Hershiser.

For Secretary and Curator, Jeanne Elizabeth Wier.

For Members at Large, Senator A. W. Holmes and Senator H. H. Coryell.

Dr. J. E. Stubbs moved that the report of the committee be adopted and the nominated officers be declared elected. President Talbot suggested that, as the constitution calls for a vote by ballot, the Secretary be instructed to cast the ballot. Dr. Stubbs so amended his motion,

which was duly seconded and passed. The Secretary cast the ballot as instructed and Professor Robert Lewers as teller reported it to the meeting.

Dr. Romanzo Adams then moved that a vote of thanks be tendered to Mr. W. W. Booher for his long and helpful service on the Council and stated that it was at Mr. Booher's own request that his name was omitted from the nominations this year, as it is impossible for him to attend the meetings of the Council. The vote of thanks was unanimously passed. Superintendent Asbury suggested that Dr. Bolton's inspiring address be printed and distributed to the members. The Secretary was instructed to arrange for the printing of the same. Dr. Hershiser then moved that a vote of thanks be extended to the University for the use of the Gymnasium and also for the music furnished by the band and the glee club. Unanimously passed and the meeting adjourned.

*Meetings of the Executive Council:* The Executive Council has held its meetings as business required. Though composed of busy business and professional men, the time given gratuitously for the direction of the work has been considerable. Especially is this true of the President, Justice G. F. Talbot, who has frequently come from Carson City to be present at these meetings. Among the most important acts of the Council for the past two years have been the erection of the new building; the arrangement for the services of an assistant curator beginning with January, 1912; the securing of an Indian collection from the Lovelock cave and the Remington collection of Pacific Coast items; and the filling of the office of Vice-President left vacant by the death of Senator George S. Nixon, which was done June 11, 1912, by the appointment of Dr. H. E. Reid, formerly County Vice-President for Washoe County.

2. WORK OF COLLECTION: In June, 1911, the Secretary made a collecting trip through Mason, Smith, and Carson Valleys. The visit was in the main to remote sections which had not been touched in previous years, and considerable material was either acquired at the time or promised when the new building should be ready for occupancy. In July of the same year was purchased in San Francisco the Remington collection of Pacific Coast historical items, which contains invaluable materials for the writing of Nevada's history as well as considerable which will be useful for exchanges in procuring still other items in the future. In December of the same year a trip was made to Lovelock to investigate the guano cave containing many Indian relics. Acknowledgment is here made of the courtesy shown by the owners of the cave, by Constable P. H. Wolf, and by others who made the automobile trip to the cave possible in the inclement winter weather. The Secretary, on this trip, found that the relics which had been already taken from the cave were being scattered and destroyed. Hope was entertained that the Historical Society might be enabled to take charge of the remainder and have them brought to Reno, but before this was financially possible the University of California had secured the privilege of completing the excavation. The Secretary, however, brought back with her a number of specimens which she herself dug from the cave. Later in the biennium, through the aid of Dr. A. L. Kroeber of the Department of Anthropology in the University of California, the Society was able to arrange for the purchase of about one-third of the collection

thus made by the University of California. While the antiquity of the contents of the cave is still in question, the materials thus acquired are without doubt very valuable from the scientific standpoint, since they illustrate admirably the primitive life of Nevada's first inhabitants.

*Voluntary Contributions and Gifts:* Not all of the work of collection has been accomplished through trips or in the taking over in bulk of the work of other collectors. Among the encouraging features of the biennium has been the increased interest manifested by individuals in giving or loaning to the Society historical relics in their possession, and in many instances calling to our attention the whereabouts of others over which they had no control. In the growth of such personal and public interest lies the hope of our work for the future. While we attempt to give in this report individual recognition for such contributions, there are many articles which have been promised upon the completion of the building which cannot be here enumerated, but must wait for a later issue.

*The State Press:* The newspaper has been an important factor in the development of each locality, and the editor almost as invariably has been among the first to aid in each public enterprise. The Historical Society has been no exception to the rule. Recording, as the newspapers do, the daily history of the community, the preservation of the various papers published throughout the State is one of the chief methods on which we must rely for the perpetuation of the knowledge of present events. It is fitting, therefore, that we should here make acknowledgment of our gratitude to the editors of the various publications for their uniform kindness in furnishing to this Society their respective papers and also for their courtesy and carefulness in supplying missing numbers that the files may be kept complete. Already these files are frequently being consulted for legal and for historical purposes.

3. **WORK OF ARRANGEMENT:** So great has been the accumulation of materials during the past six years and so serious the danger that, in the event of the work passing into other hands, the knowledge of the historic value of the separate items would be lost, that at the close of 1911 it was deemed expedient to secure the services of an assistant curator who could give his time to the unpacking, sorting and accessioning of the collection. As a result of his labor we now have an almost complete inventory, and the library items have been stamped with the accession number, as the museum articles will be as soon as they can be arranged in cases in the new building. The files of the newspapers have been checked over and tied up by volumes in heavy manila paper, awaiting binding.

In addition to the work of the Assistant Curator, the Secretary spent much of her summer vacation in aiding in the work of accessioning. With the bringing down to date of this labor, the work for the future is greatly simplified and the fear removed that the possibility of interpretation may be lost.

4. **THE NEW BUILDING:** In Division I of this report mention has been made of the building appropriation of \$5,000. At your request we postponed the use of this money until the State Treasury was in better shape. Meanwhile we were not unmindful of the desirability of securing a location either by gift or by lease in the business district of Reno. For the Council held that, since the appropriation was not as to make possible the erection of a suitable building on the University

Quadrangle, it was highly desirable that we should benefit by a central location in the city of Reno itself. The Council found two possible opportunities to lease land in desirable localities, but in the meantime we had learned that a brick building instead of the rough iron structure previously contemplated could be erected, and the Attorney-General interpreted the law as opposed to the placing of a brick building on leased ground, since it would be difficult of removal at the termination of the lease. We were therefore compelled to seek a location by purchase where land was cheaper, and the present site on North Center Street was determined upon as being convenient to the University, to the car line and to the Secretary. The bungalow, wherein a part of the collection had been stored ever since the work was begun, was taken over with the lot and removed to the east end of the property, where it will be utilized as a temporary office and as quarters for the care-taker.

The arrangement for the purchase of the lot was practically completed on August 2, 1912; a few days later Senator Holmes and Dr. Hershiser were appointed a committee to secure plans, and on August 18 the Council appointed a building committee consisting of Senator Holmes, Dr. Reid, Dr. Hershiser and the Secretary, and empowered this committee to go forward as rapidly as possible with the construction of the building. In accordance with law the committee advertised for bids and on the 15th of October the contract was awarded to Mr. E. K. Fowler of Reno, for the sum of \$2,537. To this sum has been added other items as changes or additions have necessitated. The building was accepted by the building committee on December 12, 1912.

The structure thus provided for is of brick with iron roof, stone foundation and a walled and cemented basement 20 feet by 30 feet. The building itself is 30 feet by 60 feet and is 18 feet high so as to provide space for an upper deck or balcony. It is lighted by windows on two sides and by skylights in the iron roof. In appearance it is not unsightly, though so inexpensive in construction. The artistic front gives a pleasing appearance toward the street and, when the improvement of the walks and grounds shall have been completed, the property will be a credit to the State and to the city. The Council has had in view not only the securing of a suitable building for present purposes, but also the securing of a property which shall have a commercial value for the State when the growth of the Society shall necessitate its removal to other and more permanent quarters. The Council feels a pardonable pride in the securing of a brick building in so desirable a location and at so low a figure. To the Assistant Curator who, through continued investigation, put us into the way of such a plan, the Society is indebted; also to Senator Holmes, chairman of the building committee, whose technical knowledge has greatly aided in the securing of a well-built structure, and to Contractor Fowler for his more than financial interest in the work we hereby make grateful acknowledgment.

5. THE WORK OF PUBLICATION: Thus far no provision has been made by the State for the publication of documentary material save what is comprised in the biennial report. The Council, however, has eked out of its current appropriation sufficient for the publication of two pamphlets: one by Dr. H. E. Bolton on "The Obligations of Nevada Toward the Writing of Her Own History," and the other by the Secretary on "The Work of the Western State Historical Society as Illustrated by Nevada." These two pamphlets had a wider circula-

tion than the biennial report could have, and we trust have aided in the creation of a true "historic consciousness" in the State.

But the graver and more serious work of editing historical manuscripts has been compelled to wait, and this not only because of the lack of provision for the printing of the same, but quite as much because the time is not available under the present régime for the tedious task of preparing the work for publication. The labor expended upon the papers in this report herewith submitted has been huge in amount. Even so they have perforce gone from our hands comparatively incomplete. To the uninitiated the editing of these documents may seem an easy task, almost as easy as the preparation of a "story" for the current newspaper or magazine. But when it is once realized that, if correctly done, this historical work means the verification of each important statement, to the end that it may be real history and not merely entertaining fiction, the hugeness of the work of editing but a few monographs will be seen. The disclosure of grievous errors in some of these papers which in the local newspaper have already passed as "good pioneer history" would be startling, but would be of too personal a nature for use here. Add, if you please, to the task above mentioned the mechanical difficulties in a State like ours, such as the impossibility of visiting in person the individuals who alone may be able to serve as witnesses and the illegibility of manuscripts written by fingers little accustomed to the use of the pen and furnished by brains untrained to scientific research, and you have other sidelights on the trials of the Secretary of this Society. What patience and tact are requisite for dealing with the various classes of our pioneers; to draw from the timid and conservative their story of details and then to separate from the mass the items of real historic worth; to pin down to "facts" the loquacious storyteller without making him feel that his stories are unappreciated; to coax a careless one to substitute accurate names and dates for his many generalizations; to gain the privilege of revising a treasured manuscript which is loose in thought and diction but unspeakably valuable in historic content—these are some of the constant problems of the Secretary. Perhaps hardest of all is the aversion which our people seem to have to the answering of letters asking for information on specific topics within the range of their knowledge—information which they willingly and even gladly give when seen in person. To write and write and write again for the verification of one little point is a common experience. In a mining country especially is correspondence difficult, for at the distant camps the mails are delivered but infrequently and often the prospector is at some other "claim" when the letter does arrive. Paper and ink or even pencils are scarce in these places, as the Secretary has to her sorrow sometimes personally found out in her exploring tours. Procrastination and often complete failure to reply is the result. But in spite of all this we are publishing in this issue some valuable papers which are but an earnest of what will be when once we have been enabled to get a full swing of the arm in the accomplishment of this important phase of our work.

6. PUBLIC SERVICE OF THE SOCIETY: While an organization such as ours promises more to the future than to the present in the way of public service, yet it is our aim, as expressed in our motto, to *serve* as well as to *preserve*. Much of the service in the past biennium has been

in the form of answers to inquiries by letter; much historical data has thus been given out. At the invitation of the Arts and Crafts Club of Reno the Society twice placed exhibits in the Y. M. C. A. Building, thus giving the public an opportunity to view a few of the rarest items. With the opening of the Society's home better provision will be made for the inspection of the museum and for the use of the library. When once properly equipped it is our purpose to give as prompt and efficient service as does the California Department of the State Library at Sacramento which has proved itself a real blessing to the people of that State. It is also hoped that we may be able to do something for the State in the direction of legislative reference work.

#### 7. PARTIAL LIST OF ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

- . *Builders of the Nation*. 1908. 12 vols.
- Barry, James H. *The Vigilance Committee of 1856*. By a Pioneer Californian Journalist. 1890.
- Bartlett, John Russell. *Personal Narrative of Explorations and Incidents in Texas, New Mexico, California, Sonora, and Chihuahua*. 2 vols. 1854.
- Bausman, William. *Early California: a Drama Period, 1855*. 1872.
- Belcher, Lady. *The Mutineers of the Bounty*. 1871.
- Bidwell, Jennie. *There's Nothing In It*. 1877.
- Bolton, Dr. H. E. *The Obligation of Nevada Toward the Writing of Her Own History*. 1912.
- Brace, Charles Loring. *The New West, or California in 1867-8*. 1869.
- Browne, J. Ross. *Adventures in the Apache Country*. 1869; *Report of Debates in the Convention of California on the Formation of the Constitution in September and October, 1849*. 1850. (Copy in Spanish and one in English.)
- Buchanan, John A. *Indian Legends and Other Poems*. 1905.
- Burdick, Arthur J. *The Prospector's Manual*. 1905.
- California: Journal of the Senate of the State of California at the First Session, 1849*. 1850.
- California Development Board*. 1910.
- California State Mining Bureau: Mineral Productions, County Maps and Mining Laws of California*. 1909.
- California: University of California Publications in American Archaeology and Ethnology: Vol. 9, The Languages of the Coast of California north of San Francisco by Dr. A. L. Kroeber; Vol. 10, No. 1, Phonetic Constituents of the Native Languages of California by Dr. A. L. Kroeber; No. 2, The Phonetic Elements of the Northern Piute Language by Mr. T. T. Waterman; No. 3, Phonetic Elements of the Mohave Language by Dr. A. L. Kroeber. Gift of the Department.*
- Carmichael, Sarah E. *Poems*. 1866.
- Carson and Fremont. The Daring Adventures of Kit Carson and Fremont.*
- Carvalho, S. N. *Incidents of Travel and Adventure in the Far West with Col. Fremont's Last Expedition*. 1858.
- Case, Charles L. *Trial of David S. Terry by the Committee of Vigilance, San Francisco, 1856*.
- Central Pacific. Lands of the Central Pacific R. R. Co. in California, Nevada and Utah, Jan. 1, 1877.*
- Clarkson, Thos. *History of the Slave Trade*. 1808. 2 vols. Gift of Mrs. Florence Keith Curtis.
- Clemens. Mark Twain's (Burlesque) Autobiography and First Romance*. 1871.
- Clemens, Will M. *Mark Twain, His Life and Work*. 1892.
- Colton, Rev. Walter. *Three Years in California*. 1854.
- Comstock. Report on the Lower Comstock Mining Company's Claims*. 1873.
- Congdon, H. B. *Mining Laws and Forms: Compilation of Statutes of California and Territory of Nevada and Ordinances of Mexico*. 1864.



"SAVAGE STOCK GOING UP"



"SAVAGE STOCK COMING DOWN"

Reproduced from Palmer Cox's "Squibs of California" (1874); Mining Stocks of Virginia City

- Conservation.* Twenty-six pamphlets on. Gift of Miss Buelah Hershiser.
- Coues, Elliott (Translator). *On the Trail of a Spanish Pioneer. Diary of Fr. Francisco Garces Through Sonora, Arizona, and California, 1775-6.*
- Cox, Palmer. *Squibs of California.* 1874.
- Cronise, Titus Fey. *The National Wealth of California.* 1868.
- Downie, Major William. *Hunting for Gold.* 1893.
- Drake. *Life of Sir Francis Drake.* 1828.
- Emory, W. H. *Military Reconnaissance from Fort Leavenworth in Missouri to San Diego in California, 1846-7.* Washington, 1848.
- Engelhardt, Fr. Zephyrin. *The Holy Man of Santa Clara.* 1909.
- Field, Justice. *Construction of United States Mining Statutes of 1866 and 1872: the Opinion of U. S. Circuit Court in re Eureka Con. Mining Co. v. Richmond Mining Company, Aug. 22, 1877.*
- Fitch, G. K. *Manual of the City of San Francisco.* 1852.
- Fountain, Paul. *The Eleven Eaglets of the West.* 1905.
- France, Geo. W. *The Struggle for Life and Home in the Northwest.* 1890.
- Fremont, Capt. J. C. *Report of the Exploring Expedition of the Rocky Mountains in the Year 1842 and to Oregon and North California in the Years 1843-44 by Brevet Captain J. C. Fremont.* Washington, 1845.
- Frost, Jennett Blakeslee. *California's Greatest Curse.* 1879.
- Gift Book.* *The Gift: A Christmas and New Year's Present for 1842.*
- Goodwin, Judge C. C. *The Pioneers. Speech Delivered at Reno, July 3, 1911.* Gift of Judge Goodwin.
- Gould and Curry.* *Views of Works of Gould and Curry Silver Mining Company, Virginia City, N. T.* Lithographed by Britton & Co., S. F. ca. 1861.
- Government Documents.* *Annual Reports of Department of the Interior: Reports of Commissioner of Education, 1902-1907; Reports of Department of Commerce and Labor.* Gift of Senator G. S. Nixon.
- Green, E. Everett. *The City of the Golden Gate.* n. d.
- Greenleaf, Simon. *Law of Evidence.* 1854. 3 vols. Autograph copies once owned by President Andrew Jackson. Presented by Colonel C. R. Reeves.
- Guthrie, Wm. *Guthrie's Geography.* 1794.
- Hare, Geo. H. *Guide to San Jose.* 1872.
- Hart. *Sazerac Lying Club.* 1878.
- Hayes, J. W. *Tales of the Sierras.*
- Hearst.* *Memorial addresses on the Life and Character of George Hearst, Senator from California. Delivered in the Senate and House.* 1892.
- Hope, J. Arthur. *Hope's Compendium of the Commercial Laws of the Pacific Coast.* 1872.
- Howe.* *California State Diploma of H. H. Howe, 1868; also Sacramento Teacher's Certificate of H. H. Howe, 1867.* Both loaned by Miss Sybil Howe, 1911.
- Huish, Robert (Compiler). *Voyages of Capt. Beechey and Back.* 1836.
- Hutching's *California Magazine,* July, 1856-June, 1857.
- Hutchinson, Jos. H. *History of "Our Flag": address, Flag Day at Goldfield, June 14, 1908.* Gift of Mr. Frank Williams.
- Ide, Simon. *The Conquest of California by the Bear Flag Party.* 1880.
- Johnson, F. H. *Guide to Niagara Falls,* 1867.
- Johnson, Theodore T. *Sights in the Gold Region and Scenes by the Way.* 1849.
- Jones, Lieut. Thos. B. *Complete History of the 46th Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry.* 1908. Gift of Col. C. R. Reeves.
- Keeler, Charles. *San Francisco and Thereabouts.* 1903.
- Kinsey.* *Commission of Stephen A. Kinsey as Postmaster at Mammoth Lodge, 1863, given by Montgomery Blair, Postmaster-General.* Gift of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.
- Kinsey.* *Kinsey Family Bible, 1844 (with family history).* Gift of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.
- Knight, Wm. H. (Editor). *Handbook Almanac of the Pacific States.* 1862.
- Langley, Henry G. *Street Guide of San Francisco.* 1872.

- Leland, Thos. History of the Life and Reign of Phillip of Macedon. 1775. Gift of Mr. Alberto Axt.
- Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce. Los Angeles To-Day. 1910.
- McDermitt. Scrapbook made from company morning report, Co. M. 8th Cavalry, at Camp McDermitt, 1868. Gift of Secretary.
- McGowan, Edward. Narrative of Edward McGowan, including a full account of the Author's Adventures and Perils while Persecuted by the Vigilance Committee of 1856. S. F., 1857.
- Marshall, Thomas Maitland. A Report on Certain Material for the History of Arizona and New Mexico. Type ms. Berkeley, 1910.
- Mighels, Henry R. Sagebrush Leaves. 1879.
- Mississippi Valley Historical Association. Proceedings for year 1909-1910; same for 1910-1911.
- Mitchell's Intermediate Geography. 1852.
- Motley, John. History of Peter, Emperor of Russia. 1739. Gift of Mrs. Florence Keith Curtis.
- Murphy, John S. (compiler). Interesting Documents. 1819.
- National Educational Association. Guidebook N. E. A. Convention, S. F., July, 1911.
- Nevada. Autograph Signatures of Members of the 25th Session of the Nevada Legislature, 1911.
- Nevada. Handbook of Nevada Legislature, 25th Session, 1911. Gift of Supt. Farnsworth.
- Nevada. Statutes of Nevada, 24th Session of Nevada Legislature, 1909; 25th Session of Nevada Legislature, 1911.
- Nevada. Statutes of Nevada. Special Session of 1908.
- Nevada. 83 Biennial and Annual Reports of the various departments.
- Pacific Coast. Pacific Coast Annual Mining Review and Stock Ledger, S. F., 1878.
- Paige, Charles L. The White Shoshone. 1890.
- Parson, Geo. Frederick. The Life and Adventures of James W. Marshall. 1870.
- Peace. 2d Annual Report of American School Peace League. 1910.
- Peck-Judah Co. Touring. 1911.
- Philopœna. The Philopœna (n. d.). Gift of Mr. D. R. Hawkins. This book was carried across the mountains by Snowshoe Thompson on snowshoes and given to Mrs. Sarah J. Kinsey at Genoa, 1857; contains autograph of Thompson.
- Phoenix, John. The Squibob Papers, 1865; Phoenixiana, 1867.
- Pioneers. Parchment List of Pioneers at Washoe 50th Anniversary, July 3, 1911. Presented to the Society, July 5, 1911.
- Platt, Horace G. John Marshall and Other Addresses. 1908.
- Poor Richard's Almanac for the Year 1856.
- Prevost, Louis. California Silk-Growers' Manual. S. F., 1867.
- Reno City Directory, 1911-1912.
- Rice, Harvey. Letters from the Pacific Slope, or First Impressions. 1870.
- Richman, Irving Berdine. California under Spain and Mexico. 1911.
- Rogers, Capt. Woodes. A Cruising Voyage Around the World. 1712.
- Rogers, Mrs. Louise Kendall. The Lanes, Cavaliers of the South. Gift of Miss Leila White.
- Royce, Josiah. The Feud of Oakfield Creek. 1887. Gift of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.
- San Francisco. Municipal Reports, 1868-1909.
- San Francisco. Ordinances and Resolutions of the City of San Francisco. 1854.
- San Francisco. Travelers' Guide and Map.
- Santa Clara Historical Society. Papers read before, 1911. Gift of Miss Agnes Howe.
- Shinn, Charles Howard. Mining Camps. 1885.
- Shuck, Oscar T. A history of the Bench and Bar of California. 1901; Representative Men of the Pacific. 1870.
- Sherman, Gen. Wm. T. Memoirs of, by Himself. 2 vols. 1875.

- Smith, Geo. A. (Editor). Illustrated History of Rome, Divisions 1, 3, 5. Gift of Mr. Alberto Axt.
- Southern Pacific. California for the Tourist. 1910.
- Stafford, Mrs. Mallie. The March of Empire through Three Decades. 1884.
- Stillman, J. D. B. Seeking the Golden Fleece: A Record of Pioneer Life in California. 1877.
- Thayer, William M. Marvels of the New West. 1893.
- Topping, E. S. The Chronicles of the Yellowstone. 1883.
- Tuthill, Franklin. The History of California. 1866.
- Welles, C. M. Three Years' Wandering of a Connecticut Yankee. 1859.
- Wentworth, May (Editor). Poetry of the Pacific. 1869.
- West. History of the Capture—A Story of the West.
- Wheeler, Lieut. Geo. M. Report upon U. S. Geographical Surveys West of the 100th meridian, in 7 vols. Vol. 6, Botany. Washington, 1878.
- Whitney, Atwell. Almond-Eyed. S. F., 1878.
- Whitney, J. D. The Yosemite Guide Book, 1874.
- Wier, Jeanne Elizabeth. The Work of the Western State Historical Society as Illustrated by Nevada. Paper read before meeting of Pacific Coast Branch of American Historical Association, University of California, Nov. 19, 1910. Published by Nevada Historical Society and later by the Amer. Hist. Asso. at Wash. D. C.
- Wolter, Robert. A Short and Truthful History of the Taking of California and Oregon by the Chinese in the year 1899.
- Wooley, Della Parker. The Western Slope. 1903.
- Women's Relief Corps. Journal of the 28th Annual Convention of W. R. C. Dept. of Calif. and Nevada, 1912. Gift of Col. C. R. Reeves.

## BROADSIDES

- Genoa. Invitation to Social Ball at Union Hall, Genoa, Feb. 27, 1862. Gift of Mr. Clarence L. Greenwalt.
- Money. Twenty-five cent shinplaster of 1863. Gift of Miss Margaret Mack.
- Reno. Two tickets to Grand Concert at Belle Isle for Mazuma Flood Sufferers, July 25, 1912. Gift of Dr. J. E. Stubbs.
- Riverside Hotel. Menu Cards of Bankers' Association Banquet, Dec. 15, 1911; Thanksgiving, 1912. Gift of Capt. H. Gosse.
- Roosevelt. Letter of Theodore Roosevelt to Mr. D. W. Smith of Reno, Jan. 31, 1911. Presented to Miss Laura de Laguna for the Society, Feb. 11, 1911.
- Roosevelt Day. Pennant and Reception Committee Badge of the Secretary from Roosevelt Day, April 3, 1911.
- Toll Gate Tickets. Two Devils' Gate Toll Road, 50 ct. "Pass up"; one 12½ ct. "Pass up"; one Hamilton Toll Road, 6 horse team, \$1. All the gift of Mr. Arthur P. Mack.
- Dayton. One Theater Bill of 1862. Play to be given in Dayton by Virginia Buchanan. Gift of Mr. Arthur P. Mack.

## MAPS

- Arizona. Official Map of Arizona, 1865; Hartley's Arizona. ca. 1870.
- California. Map of California, 1860; Colton's Map of California, 1877.
- Central Pacific. Map of Lands Granted by the United States to the Central Pacific R. R. Co. in the State of Nevada. n. d.
- Columbus Mining District. Map of Columbus Mining District, Esmeralda County.
- Comstock. Map Comstock Lode, 1874 (Parkinson); Map of Comstock Lode, 1874 (Brown); Map of Comstock Lode, 1875 (Parkinson).
- Cuba. Map of Cuba, 1851.
- Europe. Map of Europe, 1836.
- Humboldt Silver Mines. Map of Humboldt Silver Mines, 1863.
- Idaho. Map of Idaho Gold and Silver Mines, 1865.
- London. Map of London, 1851.

- Lower California and Mexico.* Map of Southern Mining Districts of Lower California and Mexico, 1865.
- Mexico.* Resources and Map of the Northwest Coast of Mexico, 1882.
- Nevada.* 21 Topographical Maps of Nevada.
- Oregon and Washington T.* New Map of Mining Regions of Oregon and Washington Territories, 1863.
- Paris.* Map of Paris.
- Peavine.* Map of Peavine, Washoe County, Nevada, 1867.
- Reese River.* Topographical Map of Reese River Mines, Lander County, N. T., 1863.
- San Vincente.* Map of Rancho of San Vincente.
- Sinaloa.* Map of Estado de Sinaloa, 1863.
- Switzerland.* Map of Switzerland.
- Virginia City.* Virginia City Official Map of 1865; Map of Virginia, Gold Hill, American Flat and Devil's Gate Mining Districts, Nevada, 1865.
- Washoe Mining Region.* Official Map of Washoe Mining Region, with relative distances from principal places of California, 1860.
- White Pine.* Map of White Pine Range, 1869.

## PICTURES

- California Pageant.* Four photos of California pageant in Greek Theater, Univ. of Calif., 1911.
- Denton.* Photo of Mr. J. A. Denton, taken in Assembly Chamber, 1911. Gift of Mr. Denton.
- Genoa.* Picture of Genoa before the Big Fire; Picture of old stone cellar used as protection against Indians in early days; Photo of Douglas Seminary. All the gift of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.
- Goodwin, Nat.* Framed life-size picture of. Gift of Mr. Homer Mooney.
- Hank Monk.* Postal card picture of Hank Monk Tomb, Carson City.
- Korea.* Blueprint pictures of Korea. Gift of Secretary.
- Mark Twain.* Picture of Mark Twain Cabin at Aurora. Gift of Mrs. W. E. Reading of Wellington; Another picture of same. Gift of Miss Margaret Mack; Picture of Mark Twain Cabin at Unionville. Gift of Capt. Herman Davis.
- Nevada.* Twenty-four photos of Nevada places. Gift of Surveyor-General Deady.
- Nevada Legislative Pictures.* Framed Picture of 6th Session of Nevada Legislature, 1873; Framed picture of Nevada State Officers and Members of the Legislature, 1879, from Secretary George Brodigan; also unframed copy of same from Surveyor-General Deady; Framed picture of Nevada State Officers and Legislature of 1891, from Secretary George Brodigan; Framed picture of State Officers and Senate of Legislature of 1895, from Secretary George Brodigan; Picture of Nevada Assembly of 1899, from Mr. N. W. Willis; another copy of same from Surveyor-General Deady; Picture of the Senate of 1899, from Surveyor-General Deady.
- Petroglyphs.* Photographs of Petroglyphs on Carson River near Fort Churchill. Gift of Mrs. M. P. Marsh.
- Postals.* Seventeen Miscellaneous Postal Cards. Gift of Mrs. Raftice of Carson City.
- Postals.* Seventeen postals of San Francisco.
- Sacramento.* Souvenir of Sacramento.
- San Francisco.* Framed picture of San Francisco in 1857 (shortly before the discovery of the Comstock), 21 pictures of San Francisco Fire; Views of Midwinter International Exposition, 1894.
- Stanford Quadrangle.* Dr. Jordan and Col. Roosevelt on the Stanford Quadrangle. Gift of Prof. A. B. Show.
- Tuscarora.* View of Tuscarora, 1905. Gift of Capt. Herman Davis.



Reproduction of Lithograph of Virginia City, 1864

*University of Nevada.* Picture of Board of Regents with their Secretary and the President of the University receiving the Mackay Endowment of \$150,000 for the Mackay School of Mines, June meeting, 1912. Gift of Dr. J. E. Stubbs.

*Virginia City.* Picture of Virginia City, 1864.

#### NEWSPAPERS

*Single Rare Copies:* Boston Daily Globe, Garfield Memorial number, Sept. 27, 1881; Columbian Sentinel, July 22, 1797; New York Herald, Lincoln Paper, April 15, 1865, from Capt. H. Gosse; Daily Territorial Enterprise, Jan. 10, 1863, from Dr. J. E. Church; many rare California papers.

#### *Current Newspapers and Magazines Received by the Society*

Carson Weekly; Carson Daily Appeal; Carson City News.

Churchill County Eagle; Churchill County Standard.

Clark County Review.

Copper Ore.

Commonwealth.

Daily Independent; Weekly Independent.

Daily Free Press.

Ely Daily Mining Expositor; Ely Record; Ely Weekly Mining Expositor.

Eureka Sentinel.

Goldfield News and Weekly Tribune.

Humboldt Star.

Lyon County Wasp.

Las Vegas Age.

Metropolis Chronicle.

Mason Valley News.

Manhattan Post.

Nevada State Journal.

Nevada State Herald.

Prospector.

Pioche Record.

Record-Courier.

Review-Miner.

Reese River Reveille.

Reno Evening Gazette.

Sparks Tribune.

Searchlight Bulletin.

Silver State.

Tonopah Daily Bonanza; Tonopah Miner; Tonopah Nevadan.

U. of N. Sagebrush.

Virginia Evening Chronicle.

Western Nevada Miner.

White Pine News.

Wonder Mining News.

Yerington Times.

#### 8. PARTIAL LIST OF ADDITIONS TO THE MUSEUM:

*Airship.* Piece of Fowler Airship. Gift of Capt. H. Gosse.

*Bicycle.* Old bicycle built by Mr. Chas. H. Rulison, 1867. Gift of Mr. Chas. H. Rulison.

*Bradley.* Governor Bradley's cane. Gift of Mrs. Clayton Belknap.

*Bryan.* Bunting used in decoration of grand stand where Mr. Bryan spoke. Sept. 26, 1912. Gift of Mr. James D. Finch; Two flags used on same occasion. Gift of Golden Hotel.

*Cannon Ball.* Old cannon ball found near Lousetown, Storey County, used by soldiers in target practice. Gift of Capt. H. Gosse.

- Capitol.* Piece of first flagstaff on Capitol at Carson City. Gift of Mr. A. W. Clark; Hammer used in building Capitol at Carson City and found in repairing the building in 1910. Gift of Mr. A. J. Newman.
- Indian.* Basket from Schurz; five pieces of carving from Pyramid Lake Reservation; Indian mortar and pestle. Gift of Secretary; Arrow heads and Spearpoints. Gift of Miss K. Bardenwerper and Miss de Laguna; Picture of the Indian "Ishi" and other postcards. Gift of Dr. A. L. Kroeber, Univ. of Calif.
- Jack Wilson, the "Indian Messiah"; twigs from campoodie; watch and case carried by him.
- Lovelock Cave Relics: Guano and tule moccasins from Mr. J. Pyne; Tule rope, etc. from Mr. J. R. Hunter; Pieces from decoys, besides large collection still unclassified.
- Mines.* Ore and slag from the old Yerington smelter. Gift of N. H. Willis; Rock which was a piece of the cave-in which imprisoned John Hicks for two weeks (was finally released and went on the stage). Gift of Chas. Remington.
- Mormon Station.* Andiron from Old Log Cabin, Mormon Station, 1851; Sifting pan used at Mormon Station for sifting dross from gold dust before weighing gold in exchange for produce. Gift of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.
- Mountain Sheep's Head.* Mountain sheep's head from near Las Vegas. Gift of Mrs. Helen Stewart.
- Ox-Shoe.* Piece of ox-shoe found on road between Wellington and Mountain House.
- Pen.* Iron Pen with which Building Bill was signed by Governor Oddie.
- Pompeii.* Two pieces of mosaic pavement from supposed house of Glaucus at Pompeii. Gift of Miss de Laguna and Miss Bardenwerper.
- Roosevelt.* Barbecue Lunch Plate, April 3, 1911 (with autograph); Decorations from court-house platform, Roosevelt Day, April 3, 1911; Ribbon used in decorating the grand stand, Progressive Party Rally, Sept. 14, 1912, from Eddy Floral Co.; Bunting used on same occasion, from Progressive Party.
- Seal.* Probate seal of Churchill County, N. T. Gift of Mr. Arthur P. Mack; Probate seal of Lyon County, N. T. Gift of Capt. Herman Davis.
- Sugar.* Bag of first sugar manufactured in Nevada. Gift of Mr. Fred Hinze of Fallon.
- Washoe County Celebration.* Souvenirs of the Washoe County 50th Anniversary Celebration, 1911.

9. SPECIAL MENTION OF A FEW RARE ITEMS: The lists given above, especially those for the library, comprise but a small part of the items which have come to us other than by donation. But they reveal sufficiently well the rare nature of many of the acquisitions. In the contemporary accounts of the Vigilance Committee of 1856 and in the many other descriptions of California life in the 50's we have the evidence of eye-witnesses to the stirring events which, from the standpoint of Nevada, were but introductory to the great drama of the 60's. Supplementing Fitch's Manual of the City of San Francisco (1852) is the old picture of that city in 1857, while the several old-time drawings of the missions visualize the history of the Spanish period with its more indirect influence upon the Cis-Sierra Mexican Cession.

*Marshall and Burke.* In the "Life and Adventures of James W. Marshall, the Discoverer of Gold in California," which was published by Marshall and William Burke in Sacramento in 1870, we have a direct and forcible illustration of the intimate relationship between the two States of California and Nevada. For William Burke lived his life and died in eastern Nevada—a valued charter member of the Nevada

Historical Society. He was prominent in the formative days of this State, not only in the mining camps, but in the political life of the Commonwealth also, and was nominated at one time for Lieutenant-Governor. His brother, the late James Burke, of Steamboat Springs, was a mining partner of James W. Marshall in the early days of California and until 1868, and to him Mr. Marshall pointed out the spot where gold was discovered. James Burke was doubtless the last man who could have absolutely identified the place, and he failed to do it before his lamented death in 1912. When Mr. Burke came to Reno in 1868 he brought Marshall with him and kept him here at his home for a year. Together they erected the first brick building in Reno, the one which stands at the northwest corner of Second and Virginia Streets. To Mr. Burke's wife Marshall gave as a wedding gift a piece of the first gold taken out in California.<sup>1</sup>

*Mining Literature.* In the field of more technical mining literature California and Nevada are again linked together, for side by side with the report on the Lower Comstock Mining Company's claims, 1873, and the rare collection known as "Views of the Gould and Curry Silver Mining Company, Virginia City, N. T." (ca. 1861), stands the Compilation of the Statutes of California, the Territory of Nevada, and Ordinances of Mexico, 1864, known as "Congdon's Mining Laws and Forms"; also Justice Field's "Construction of the United States Mining Statutes of 1866 and 1872 in the Case of Eureka Con. Mining Co. v. Richmond Min. Co., Aug. 22, 1877."

*Fremont.* In the still earlier epoch of exploration, new items have been added to the Fremont shelf, while Kit Carson comes in for a share as in previous years. Worthy of special mention on the Fremont shelf is the account of his expedition in 1842, bound in the original wrappers and laid in is the letter of Peter H. Burnett, California's first American Governor.

*Home Products.* Some few but rare items of native production have come to take their place beside the "Comstock Club" and "Sagebrush Leaves," of which Hart's "Sazerac Lying Club" (1878) is illustrative of the early period, and Judge Goodwin's "Pioneers" of this our own time. Of slightly different cast is the "Morning Report Book of the 8th Cavalry at Camp McDermitt in 1868," recalling the days when the Government still retained its troops within Nevada. There is but one of the early postoffice commissions in Nevada Territory dated 1863 and signed by Montgomery Blair, Postmaster-General. On another shelf reposes one of the first Bibles brought into western Utah, the Kinsey bible, containing something of the family history of that pioneer family. In this same Mormon Station collection is a gift book brought by "Snowshoe Thompson" on his "tie pass" route over the Sierra from Sacramento to Genoa in 1863, and beside his autograph is his presentation message to his friend, Mrs. Kinsey. There also are the quaint relics of the Station itself—the andiron from the old stone fireplace, the brass sifting pan used by the primitive merchant in purifying the gold dust ere it went into the balances to measure off the payment for the flour and ham and bacon of the bartering miner. Of the same era and locality is the handwritten invitation to a social ball at Union Hall in

<sup>1</sup>The story of the Burkes and Marshall will appear in the next biennial report. The Secretary had made an appointment with Mr. Burke with a view to preparing an article for this issue, but his death occurred before the interview was possible.

# Social Ball!

The pleasure of your Company is respectfully solicited at a  
Grand social Ball

to be given at the  
Union Hall Genoa

Thursday Evening Feb. 2<sup>nd</sup> 1862

## Honorary Committee

J. S. Hall	S. S. Hall	Geo. Ayer	Carson	City
B. Bean	"	L. H. Ayer	"	"
J. J. Jeffers	"	H. H. Ayer	"	"
W. H. Wilson	Carson	J. H. Ayer	"	"
L. Old	"	J. H. Ayer	"	"
W. Whaler	"	J. H. Ayer	"	"
B. H. Foster	"	H. Adams	"	"

## Reception Committee

J. J. Biddergton	Henry Epstien
J. J. Biddergton	G. W. Wilson
B. B. Biddergton	J. H. Wilson

## Comm. of Arrangements

B. H. Foster	G. H. Foster
A. H. Foster	C. Foster
G. Foster	G. Foster

## Floor Managers

Geo. Brubaker

H. Epstien

Genoa, February 27, 1862—an invitation which carries on its committees names of pioneer men now famous for the part they played in the formative period of Nevada's Statehood. Across country at Dayton were discovered some rare articles.

*Shakespearian Play and Shinplaster.* Among these the most noteworthy is an old theater bill of 1862 advertising what was probably the first Shakespearian play ever given in this section of the country. While this bit of paper will in future ages shed light upon the amusements of the time, its companion will tell of the Nation's struggle, for the "shinplaster" of 1863 had found its way even into this land of silver. The old toll-gate tickets are a reminder of still another phase of life in this same period, while in the museum the casual observer may read of the existence of courts at that early date in the probate seals of Lyon and Churchill Counties while still they were but incomplete divisions of the territory—Siamese twins, as it were, for the first era of their life.

*A Curious Bicycle.* Of slightly later date on the museum side is the curious old bicycle made in Reno in 1867 by an artisan whose nearest acquaintanceship with this predecessor of the automobile was a picture in a magazine, but who, nevertheless, turned out a wheel which was rideable and useful.

*Carson Capitol.* Reminiscent of still another field of development is the section of the first flagstaff erected on the Capitol building at Carson City, also a hammer which was used in the construction of that building in 1870.

*General Collection of Rare Antiquities.* No historical society can afford to neglect to accumulate as opportunity offers mementoes of other historic areas than its own, for the present is the child of the past and the world is but small after all. The Nevada Historical Society has fared well in this respect during the last biennium. Of the Eighteenth Century is Rogers's "Cruising Voyage Around the World," published in 1712, Motley's "Life of Peter, Emperor of Russia," (1739) and Guthrie's Geography of 1794. Of the first item mentioned above, that of Capt. Woodes Rogers's Cruising Voyage, begun in 1708 and finished in 1711, it is interesting to note that the author landed on the coast of California and writes of the natives and of the discovery of a "bright metal." This is one of the earliest references to California in English and is a work of excessive rarity.

Of the early Nineteenth Century, Clarkson's History of the Slave Trade bears the date of 1808, Murphy's Interesting Documents, 1819, Huish's Voyages, 1836, and Mitchell's Geography, 1852, while a little volume of 1828 portrays the work of Sir Francis Drake in the exploration of the Pacific Slope—a pioneer Westerner, by the way, who has received recognition in California by the erection of the Prayer-Book Cross in Golden Gate Park overlooking the spot of his landfall in Alta California. The volume has additional value because it was formerly the property of Sir Francis Drake Bart, descended from the famous navigator.

But rarest of all in this century is Greenleaf's Law of Evidence, 1854, which once formed a part of the library of President Andrew Johnson; and every volume of which now bears his autograph. For these three volumes Southern historical societies have offered a large sum of money, but they came to our organization "without money and without price."

*Rare Old Maps and Papers.* With respect to old maps and papers, we have fared well, as the following names will signify: Virginia Official Map of 1865; Comstock Maps of 1874 and 1875, Virginia; Ely of 1872; Humboldt of 1863; Reese River of 1863; Peavine of 1867; while the most curious of all is the map of the Washoe Mining Region of 1860 showing, though sometimes erroneously, the relative distances of Washoe from the principal places in California and the stage routes



**MAP OF WASHOE MINING REGION, 1860**  
With relative distances from the principal places of California

connecting these places. As one traces the old trails on this map there arises in imagination a picture of the long procession of emigrant wagons, of pack mules and nondescript caravans that covered these roads in the early days. Suffice it to say that our organization will not rest content until one of these old stage coaches is safely housed in our new building.

*Legislative Pictures.* So also shall we continue the search for the pictures of the many Nevada Legislatures, both from the Sixth Session, which we already have, backward to the beginning and forward to the present time.

*Western Magazines.* From the standpoint of utility in the field of historical writing our magazine acquisitions form one of the best fea-

tures of the work. The Overland and Sunset, nearly complete, as also the Pacific Monthly and Out West and a part of the Land of Sunshine, are supplemented by at least a part of nearly every magazine which has been published on or about the Pacific Coast. Of the Pioneer Magazine for 1854 and 1855 bound in the original wrappers it may be said that the value is not less than \$75 in the market today, while Hutching's California Magazine for 1857 and 1858 is excessively rare.

*Lincoln Memorial Papers.* Our collection of Lincoln memorial papers is constantly increasing, as it should in a Commonwealth which justly regards that statesman as the father of its Statehood.

But space forbids the further description and enumeration of these our treasures. To the merely curious as to the seeker after knowledge the library and museum of the Society is bound to offer great attractions, and to the children in our schools it will mean a never-ending lesson in patriotism.

### III. Present Condition and Needs of the Society as Reported to the Executive Council, December 21, 1912.

*To the Executive Council:* I beg leave to submit the following report concerning the condition of the Society and an account of its present needs:

#### A. CONDITION OF THE SOCIETY

##### 1. Summary of Work Accomplished 1911-1912.

In reviewing at the close of this biennium the work which has been accomplished by our organization we are led to inquire not only whether we have been going forward at a reasonable rate of progress, but also whether we have produced results commensurate with the expenditure made, both of time and of money. This is the season for the taking of stock and the reckoning of profits. It is also the time for the revising of methods if those used in the past have not produced the results which might reasonably be expected. We must perforce keep in mind the two standards, the one of what is ideally to be desired, the other of what is practically possible. To neither of these standards have we attained. To approximate to the ideal would have required us to collect, house, and classify practically all the historic materials pertaining to Nevada, and in addition to have made use of these same materials in such a way as to bring the knowledge thus afforded within the reach of the masses of our citizens, including the future citizenship within our schools. Viewed from this standpoint we have been a failure. Measured even by the criterion of the practicable, we have stopped far short of our goal. We have failed to accumulate data which, because of this our failure, has forever passed beyond our reach. By this I do not mean that, given the income which has been ours, we could have done more. Our moneys, as you know, have been husbanded to the utmost farthing. But our weakness has lain in our failure to convince the public, and through the public the Legislature, that this work cannot be carried on unless much valuable time is given to it, and that "valuable time" means "money." In the initial years it was possible for the Secretary in week-end and longer vacations to produce results which at least "looked well" when measured by the small financial outlay. But in these later years, when the work of the Society has become very complex as well as large in amount, the University Department of History has also made greater demands upon the time of the Secretary—to such an extent, in fact, that during the College year 1911-12 every energy was required for the maintenance of this scholastic work. The appropriation for the Society made by the last Legislature for our current support was entirely inadequate for the payment throughout the biennium of a competent assistant in addition to other absolutely necessary expenditures. We were therefore compelled to allow the work to drag through the first year and to use the assistant's time in the second year for the work of arrangement rather than for collection. Other things being

equal, the acquiring of new data is and must always be the paramount function of our organization. But, in order to respond to the public demand for the utilization of the materials already on hand as well as to secure the same items against loss, the greatest demand of the year 1912 was clearly for classification.

Again, we have been greatly handicapped in this work by lack of space as well as by want of money with which to purchase filing-cases and other equipment which would make for system and organization. The plan under which we have been working is not an economical one. We should have been given more in order to make the best use of what we had. But we have sought to be "faithful in that which is least," and it remains for us now to so make known the real and urgent needs of the work as to induce the Twenty-sixth Legislature to find a way to provide for them.

As far as general collections go we have much to our credit for 1911-1912. The accession record for books and manuscripts shows a total of 663 numbers. This does not include pamphlets, magazines, maps, newspapers, pictures, and broadsides, none of which have been individually accessioned. We have filed over 9,500 single current newspapers, nearly 2,000 magazine numbers, over 200 maps, about 150 pictures, and of pamphlets and broadsides an almost innumerable quantity. These are things which do not impress the casual observer, nor is their value evident except on closer inspection. On the museum side, also, the growth has been considerable, though chiefly with regard to the Indian collection. These items will number several hundreds. In point of bulk, we may safely say that the collection as a whole has more than doubled in the past two years and its value to the State has increased perhaps one-third. Our weak point has been in the field work. Neither money nor time has been available for traveling, and the most valuable materials can be obtained in no other way, although the housing of the exhibit in the new building will make our work better known and bring voluntary contributions far exceeding in numbers those of the past. But this is not enough. Especially must we be enabled to gather the reminiscences of the pioneers before it is too late, and this can be accomplished by the trained worker only.

The successful completion of our temporary building is a matter of great congratulation, as is also the fact that we have suffered no loss by fire, theft, or carelessness, to the collection thus far made.

## 2. *Fiscal Report of the Secretary on State Appropriations.*

As you are aware, certified expenditures for the Society from state appropriations thereto have been signed by yourselves and audited by the Board of Examiners, all claims having been paid by the State Treasurer in the same manner as with other state departments.

### CURRENT EXPENSE FUND

Receipts .....		\$5,000.00
Disbursements—Annual meeting, 1912.....	\$55.25	
Work on second report.....	279.20	
Printing.....	62.50	
Telegrams and telephones.....	4.37	
Express.....	12.96	
Traveling.....	165.91	
Incidentals.....	13.25	
Purchase of books, pictures, etc.....	952.80	
Rent.....	1,080.00	
Lumber, paper and other supplies.....	137.60	
Drayage and freight.....	78.39	
Postage.....	66.95	
Assistance.....	1,529.25	
Building and grounds.....	561.62	\$5,000.05
Overdrawn by mistake.....		.05

BUILDING FUND		
Receipts .....		\$5,000.00
Disbursements—Lot and bungalow .....	\$2,000.00	
Advertising for bids .....	15.50	
Contract price .....	2,537.00	
Plans .....	25.00	
Changes and details .....	105.00	
Plumbing .....	100.00	
Heating plant .....	100.03	
Balance .....	117.47	\$5,000.00

#### B. RECOMMENDATIONS TO THE COUNCIL: NEEDS OF THE SOCIETY

##### 1. *Greater Publicity for Its Policies and the Conditions Under Which It Is Working.*

In the past years we have given little attention to the wholesale advertising of our work. Our effort has been with the individual. So intent has this organization been on the work of saving the records and of safely housing them, that we have perhaps neglected to give sufficient attention to interesting the public in this work. As was shown by the interest in Pioneer Day, the people of this State are quick to respond to the note of "59," especially when that note is visualized and makes its appeal not to the solitary individual but to the "spectator-crowd." Shall we not seek to consciously create the contagion which comes from the emotional response of the crowd to an object presented to it and then to use that socialized energy for the creation of such a true patriotism as will compel the support of the more sober, laborious historical study which is the real justification for our existence? To this end I would propose that we plan for the coming year at least one spectacular historical entertainment.

##### 2. *Better Provision for Publication of Our Source Materials.*

The more frequent publication of historical papers would not only aid in making our work better known, but it would multiply its usefulness many fold, for thus the documents would be made available for the use of students outside of our own community. Not only this, but the publication and circulation of these articles tends to draw from the pioneer valuable criticisms upon the papers and also awakens in him an ambition to put his own reminiscences into written form. Dr. Bolton last spring made this criticism upon our work: "Instead of one small volume in two years, the Society should be able to publish at least one good-sized volume each year. This would mean the multiplication of the publishing activities of the Society by four. And this would be the minimum." Does it not seem that the State would make a profitable investment in providing for the cost of such publication at the State Printing Office? With the increased output of the Society in the way of historical papers, the distribution of the Society's report should be better regulated. Probably a limited number of copies of the business report should be bound separately for use in the Legislature and for general distribution, and the complete report, containing the historical papers, should be reserved for members and for sale at a moderate figure. Thus the cost to the State would be greatly reduced, and the report would be distributed where it would be of greatest use.

##### 3. *Better Provision for the Safe Keeping of our Public Archives.*

In the first biennial report of the Society (p. 43), I suggested that we should seek to secure "a law providing for the proper care and custody of the public records, including state, county, town and court records, and for the state supervision of the same." Many Eastern and Middle West States have passed such laws, Kansas, for example, providing that any records, not required by law to be kept in such office, may three years after the current use of the same, or sooner, in the discretion of the head of the department, be turned over to the Kansas Historical Society for preservation. Dr. Bolton referred to this matter also in his address last May, quoting instances of criminal ignorance and carelessness on the part of officers in the handling of these ancient records. He urged that Nevada secure an archiving law, saying: "Without it there is no guarantee that

the most precious documents will not at any moment be destroyed as useless by some ignorant official who has no interest in history and no conception of what constitutes an historical source."

#### 4. *Financial Support.*

For the new biennium the chief need is a financial one, for, given the assistance and the money with which to make purchases where gifts cannot be secured, our growth will then be limited by housing space alone. Many phases of development in this local historical work have scarcely been touched in the past. The exchange department, the collecting of magazine materials, of dictation from pioneers, the working out of special topics which bear upon our history, these and many other fields are waiting for the coming of more hands and more heads, and they must be trained hands and trained heads. Do we hope to continue the work of publishing historical papers and manuscripts? Then better provision must needs be made for the extended labor of editing the same. No longer should it be necessary to crowd into a few short weeks so important a task nor to send the volume forth without the assurance that the last source of information has been investigated ere the stamp of our organization has been placed upon it. No longer because of a financial handicap should such opportunities as that of the Lovelock cave go by default to our sister State of California. With a view to making the coming biennium one which shall stand for great achievement in the collection and editing of valuable materials, even as the past one has marked an era in the housing of such materials, I submit for your consideration the following budget:

#### *Estimate of Expenses for 1913-1914*

##### I. BUILDING AND FURNISHINGS

Office and upper deck and stairway.....	\$575.00	
Oil burner, tank, motor, etc.....	500.00	
Electric-light fixtures and wiring.....	100.00	
Eaves trough.....	75.00	
Ceiling.....	125.00	
Fireproof shutters.....	125.00	
Lavatory and toilet.....	45.00	
Window shades.....	13.50	
Window screens.....	50.00	
Cement walk, driveway, lawn.....	175.00	
Fence and gates.....	15.00	
Iron-covered way to bungalow.....	15.00	
Changes in bungalow.....	350.00	
Sign.....	40.00	
Museum cases.....	300.00	
Bookcases.....	150.00	
Filing-cases.....	75.00	
Chairs.....	75.00	
Tables.....	35.00	\$2,838.50

##### II. CURRENT EXPENSES

Maintenance of building, lights, water, fuel, telephone, etc....	\$550.00	
Insurance.....	125.00	
Binding, printing, etc.....	500.00	
Freight, express and postage.....	200.00	
General supplies.....	250.00	
Books, pictures, museum articles, etc.....	1,500.00	
Annual meetings.....	200.00	
Salaries.....	3,500.00	
Field work, traveling expenses, etc.....	1,500.00	\$8,375.00
Total estimate.....		\$11,213.50

Respectfully submitted. JEANNE ELIZABETH WIER, *Secretary.*

[The above report was approved by the Council, December 21, 1912.]

In conclusion it remains for me to say but a brief word regarding our work and its value to the State. No one perhaps more fully than the student of history comprehends the importance of providing freely for the vast and growing industrial interests of a great State. No one perhaps realizes more keenly the sympathetic interest and support which is needed for the charitable and corrective institutions in our midst as well as for our institutions of learning. They are the earmarks of an advancing civilization—the fruitage of the organization of society which we call “The State”—and they should be well supported. But, while we thus make provision for the fruit, shall we neglect the root of the tree from which they come—that patriotism which alone makes democratic government possible? Shall we not feed the roots that the fruitage shall be the richer? To enable its young people and its immigrant citizens to conceive aright the majesty of a State’s life with all its material and intellectual products of a half-century of struggle is a task worthy of Nevada’s best effort. Shall not Nevada enable its Historical Society to so place before the people of this State the story of past achievement as to make its citizens, present and future, more willing to sacrifice for its present good?

And, as Dr. Bolton said to us last spring, “The work of preserving your records and writing your history is yours. Your Society is a state institution, and its functions are public functions. If you think that they are worth while, there is only one thing to do, and that is to enable it to perform its patriotic task. If you want this work well done, do it yourself. When you have done it, then will Nevada, like Texas and the Middle West, historically come into its own.”

We are pleading for no selfish purpose. None of our officers are paid workers save the one assistant. All of our officers are giving of valuable time and often of money as well. They are giving thus because of the vision that has come to them of the State that is to be. In the days that shall be by and by we shall surely share in the heritage of Eastern States in the benefit of large endowments and other private aid. But first must the State inspire confidence through the continued hearty recognition of the organization and its work. We have proved our right to live by refusing to die and by overcoming the obstacles in our path. Merely from a business standpoint ours is a good investment for the State as an advertising medium. Our report is in demand in all the big Eastern libraries as well as in foreign countries. But must we in the future as in the past be compelled to give our best energy to the problem of ways and means instead of to the preservation of the State’s history? Must the Secretary spend the precious moments snatched from her yearly vacation in begging private citizens for money or as a hanger-on in the legislative halls rather than in the vital work of historical collection? Shall the pioneers continue to pass as one most renowned has passed even as I write these lines and leave no record behind because the State grudges to give a wherewithal to make that record? Shall the Secretary continue to grudge even the hours given to the writing of her report because of the real historical work that perforce remains undone? “A little money will help, but it will not *do*.”

<sup>1</sup>See Dr. Bolton’s article, “The Obligations of Nevada Toward the Writing of Her Own History.”

To "*do*" means to finish, to accomplish, and we long to "*do*." We beg for enough to "*do*." When once the State has given a proper support, we can promise that the returns will be immediate and more than commensurate with the expenditure. With such a pledge I have the honor of submitting for your consideration the care of a struggling state department.

Very respectfully yours,

JEANNE ELIZABETH WIER,  
*Secretary.*



---

## B. HISTORICAL PAPERS

---

We are not responsible for personal opinions expressed in these papers. We print nothing which we have reason to believe is incorrect; but one purpose in the publication of these historical papers is to arouse criticism and thereby to gain more information on these topics.

---

---

## In Memoriam

### MEMBERS DECEASED

Burke, William .....	Schellbourne
Clapp, Hannah Keziah.....	Palo Alto, Cal.
Clemens, Samuel L. ....	Redding, Conn.
Cobb, William Allen .....	Verdi
Elliott, Clarence H. ....	Tonopah
Freeman, John Watts .....	Stillwater
Fuss, H. W.....	Lovelock
Guthrie, J. W. ....	Winnemucca
Harris, Hirsch .....	Carson City
Haydon, Thomas Edward.....	Reno
Holcomb, Grove Robert .....	Reno
Kelley, Edward Davison.....	Carson City
Leavitt, Dr. G. I.....	Yerington
Long, Major Walter S.....	Reno
Nixon, Senator George S.....	Reno
Noteware, Chauncey N.....	Carson City
Ring, Orvis.....	Carson City
Sadler, Ex-Governor Reinhold .....	Eureka
Shirley, Robert .....	Fallon
Van Deventer, Eugene W.....	Reno

## **In Memoriam**

---

### **UNITED STATES SENATOR GEORGE S. NIXON**

---

#### **RESOLUTIONS OF THE NEVADA HISTORICAL SOCIETY**

Reno, Nevada, June 7, 1912.

In the City of Washington, on the evening of June 5, 1912, Senator **GEORGE S. NIXON**, the Vice-President and great benefactor of this Society, passed from earth. The loss of a man who was so warm a friend and supporter of this local historical work deserves from his survivors in charge of the State Historical Society an appropriate recognition; therefore be it

**RESOLVED**, That in the death of Senator Nixon the State and this Society have sustained the serious and irreparable loss of one who not only used his influence as United States Senator to advance the work of the Society, but who, in the most critical period of the organization's existence, gave freely of his own substance for the preservation of the collection, and who had also considered plans for the erection of a suitable building by means of private gift.

**RESOLVED**, That the members of this Society do truly mourn the passing of Senator Nixon as one who, in human judgment, was necessary to the welfare of the State at this time, and that they do tender to his family their sincere sympathy in this hour of their deep sorrow.

**RESOLVED**, That the officers of this Society do extend to the family of Senator Nixon an invitation to place in the archives and museum of the Society such mementoes and records as shall speak to future generation of the worth and work of one of the greatest builders of the Commonwealth of Nevada.

**RESOLVED**, That these resolutions be placed upon the records of the Society, that they be printed in the Third Biennial Report, and that a copy of the same be forwarded to the family of the departed.

**G. F. TALBOT**, President,  
**A. W. HOLMES**,  
**H. E. REID**,  
**A. E. HERSHISER**,  
**JEANNE ELIZABETH WIER**.



U. S. SENATOR GEORGE S. NIXON

Born April 2, 1860

Died June 5, 1912

## IN MEMORIAM — GEORGE S. NIXON

By GEO. A. BARTLETT

### GEORGE S. NIXON

Born April 2, 1860, at Newcastle, Placer County, Cal.

Died June 5, 1912, at Washington, D. C.

Thus do printers set the first lines in biographies, and do masons chisel the stone that marks the last long rest of all that is mortal.

There is a different record written in the hearts and lives of the men and women by the one who has gone before than is ever set in type or chiseled in stone. Men of the type of Senator Nixon, loyal and steadfast in friendship, earnest and strenuous in conviction, broad-gage and comprehensive in business design and enterprise; and in all the varied mental, material and spiritual activities of life, square and on the level, make such impressions upon the lives of those around them as is shown best in the individual character building, and in the progress and development of communities.

The crowning characteristic that guaranteed his success, as it does that of most men, was his splendid, well-directed energy. Hard work in the box factory in California led to the telegraph key at various railroad stations in Nevada, then to a bank clerkship in the old First National Bank at Reno, now the Washoe County Bank, and from there to the eventual organization and final establishment of the institution now the First National Bank of Winnemucca, in Humboldt County, where he made his home for many years, and where his love for his home people prompted his gift to them of one of the most beautifully appointed opera houses in Nevada. His enterprises spread; mining, farming, city real estate, and the establishment of banks in several parts of the State enabled him to render aid and relief at much personal sacrifice during the dark days of the 1907 panic.

His generosity was quiet, but intelligently and kindly directed. His contributions to the Nevada Historical Society, of which he was Vice-President for a period, were essential to its continued existence, and enabled the maintenance of its valuable collection. His gift of a valuable lot in Reno to the Y. M. C. A. was one of the important factors in the establishment of that excellent organization.

As United States Senator from Nevada his keen interest in the affairs of his office and earnest attention to every request of his constituents, general or special, made him one of the most popular and best appreciated representatives ever sent to Washington from this State. What was thought of him by his fellow-workers in Congress is best told

in the eulogies printed in this volume, delivered in the Senate and House of Representatives by men who knew his high conscientiousness of purpose and regard for the public interests.

There are many men in this western country who have ability to do things, big things, of a character that makes for the building of Commonwealths, but the men worth while who can are those who will and do, and Senator Nixon typified the class who do, and this was born in his love for the land of his choice and in his splendid loyalty of character. He loved Nevada and builded his home on its soil; made Nevadans his best and most intimate friends; made the material advancement of the interests of his State and friends his chief concern, and his loss is keen and deplorable and only mitigated by the value of his life's lesson to those who could, but don't. Nevada has had few men like Senator Nixon; he shook hands with the man with the hoe with as friendly sincerity and good-will after, as well as before, his rise to fortune.

"And he who flagged not in the earthly strife,  
From strength to strength advancing—only he,  
His soul well knit, and all his battles won,  
Mounts \* \* \* to eternal life"

---

### SENATE EULOGIES ON SENATOR NIXON

UNITED STATES SENATE, February 8, 1913.

Mr. NEWLANDS. Mr. President, I ask unanimous consent for the present consideration of the resolutions which I send to the desk.

The PRESIDENT pro tempore. The resolutions submitted by the Senator from Nevada will be read.

The resolutions were read, considered by unanimous consent, and unanimously agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That the Senate has heard with deep sorrow of the death of the Hon. GEORGE S. NIXON, late a Senator from the State of Nevada.

*Resolved*, That as a mark of respect to the memory of the deceased the business of the Senate be now suspended to enable his associates to pay proper tribute to his high character and distinguished public services.

*Resolved*, That the Secretary communicate a copy of these resolutions to the House of Representatives and transmit a copy thereof to the family of the deceased.

Mr. NEWLANDS. Mr. President, Senator GEORGE S. NIXON was born in Placer County, Cal., April 2, 1860, of pioneer parents from Tennessee who were part of the great migratory movement to the West in the early fifties. They were probably caught, like hundreds of others, by the glamor of the tales that opened to their young fancy vast possibilities for the venturesome. The iridescent hopes that lured them so far must have lacked realization or, like many others, they may have won and lost. Be that as it may, Senator NIXON's parents were unable to give their boy the advantages of an education usually enjoyed by most of our American boys as a heaven-born right, and his training in the public schools ended at an early age.

In youth he lived the life of the usual farmer lad. To gain a little money he availed himself of his great skill in shooting, and wandered over the California hills seeking game. It was a hard life, but he was strong, young, and

happy. He loved nature and had a passion for flowers and all growing things—tastes that were stimulated by this roving life.

I never heard him complain or seek sympathy for any hard luck, and he had his disappointments like other men. It is not unlikely that his youth was colored with much talk of his parent's wanderings, descriptions of all they had endured in their search after fortune, their journey over the Plains, sacrifices made, and possibly good claims lost. In mining one often reaps what another sows, and it is hard to find any western life in the early fifties free from the wreckage of human hopes. He was proud of his pioneer parents. In an address he made in his last campaign I was impressed by the vibrant quality he put into the simple phrase of "I was nursed at the breast of a pioneer woman." It was like a shout of triumph.

He made his way through forty-odd years of effort, with the moderate rewards achieved by the average man; but in middle life, at the first whispering of a possible treasure in the desert of Tonopah, the pioneer blood asserted itself, and Nixon was among the first in the camp.

He had in his earlier years a varied experience as telegraph operator, station and express agent in remote stations in Nevada; he entered a bank at Reno and soon made himself indispensable to his employers. Later on he organized a bank at Winnemucca, Nevada, and became its cashier, and during this time he was elected to the State Legislature as a candidate of the Republican Party. In 1892, like many others, he drifted from the political moorings of a lifetime and identified himself with those who, under various political names, were struggling to relieve the energies of the country from the evil effects of the contracting gold volume. Though I belonged to a different party we drifted politically together during this period, and regardless of party we identified ourselves with the bimetallic movement, through which, by the full restoration of silver as a money metal, it was hoped to end the era of diminishing values and contracting energies. At that time barely sufficient gold was produced to satisfy the demands of the world's dentistry and the arts, and none understood better than Senator NIXON the quantitative theory of money and the effect of the quantity of the circulating medium upon values.

The extraordinary and unanticipated increase in the production of gold put an end to this movement, and we both drifted back to our original parties; but the close intimacy of this association gave me a clear insight into the quickness of his perception and the clearness and vigor of his intellect. I formed a friendship for him which strengthened, notwithstanding our political opposition. I could not feel that we were in antagonism, and felt assured that we would some time drift again together by a mutual process into political accord.

For many years after this he pursued the active life of a banker, identifying himself with most of the activities of Nevada, until finally, as a result of his helpfulness to others, he became the associate of George Wingfield in a mining enterprise in the desert region of Tonopah. Considerable fortune was realized in this, and later on their energies expanded in every form of mining enterprise and embraced the famous Goldfield mine, which was conducted by them with extraordinary judgment, skill, and integrity, and from which both realized large fortunes.

During this period, although the State seemed overwhelmingly Democratic, with characteristic quickness of perception and judgment, he threw himself upon the crest of the wave of Roosevelt's popularity and in a campaign against apparently hopeless odds, supported by an acquaintance and popularity that were widespread, he was swept into the United States Senate. There with rare wisdom he concluded to abandon the active pursuit of money-making and to devote himself to his public work and at the same time to secure to himself the pleasures of friendship and of social life which ease of circumstances presented to him.

He was able to invest his holdings in some of the State's requirements, and the community in which he lived received a direct benefit from his prosperity.

He established a chain of banks, and in the panic of 1907 maintained their prestige by his courage and promptitude. He built an opera house in Reno and gave a theater to Winnemucca, controlled more by the desire to put pleasure into the lives of Nevada people than to obtain personal gain. He was one of the few men whose success was shared by many. There was a general satisfaction when he won. His sympathetic kindliness and courage were recognized by all.

In such radical changes of fortune a man is apt to make enemies; the contrast is too great; old companions are sometimes hurt and slip away, and there are the disappointed, envious of one who wins where others fail, but with NIXON it was different. He had a cheerful, sympathetic way about him that put all at ease. Though he always spoke to me as "NEWLANDS," I found myself calling him again and again "George," for he was George—our GEORGE NIXON to all the State of Nevada. He had the rare wisdom of realizing when he had enough and was not willing to allow his faculties to be absorbed in the mere greed of getting.

He became the devoted supporter of every measure that would benefit the State and the section which he loved, and at the same time took a broad and catholic view of all matters tending to the advancement of the entire country. He became chairman of the Committee on Irrigation and a member of the important Committee on Appropriations. His social qualities endeared him to his colleagues, and his acute and accurate judgment, rarely displayed in public speech, was always at the service of the committees to which he belonged and of his friends, whom he delighted to assist.

Disdaining the crowded life of the city, he purchased an extensive suburban place on one of the most commanding hills near Washington, from which there stretched an expanding view of the Potomac and of Washington, and there built a home of rare beauty and taste. He built a similar home on the bank of the Truckee River, near Reno, a sparkling stream, making its way from the incomparable Lake Tahoe and stretching through a valley surrounded by noble and effort-defying mountains—a scene embracing a view of rare grandeur; and upon the banks of Lake Tahoe he built a modest cottage, in which some of his most satisfactory hours were spent. In these several places, which demonstrated the nicety of his taste and the delicacy of his nature, he was glad to share with his friends the delights of his possessions. Only a year or so before his death he was reelected, showing his confidence in the strength of his popular support by voluntarily submitting his election to a direct primary.

Gratified by his reelection, confident of the affectionate regard of his constituency, he was looking forward to a further realization of satisfaction in a sane, kindly, and philosophic life, unvexed either by ambition or avarice, when a neglected complaint necessitated a surgical operation which prematurely ended his life at the age of 52.

Having reached the decision that an operation was necessary, he quickly met the issue, at a time when his devoted wife and son were away, and his friends had hardly heard of the crisis when his death was announced.

I recall the sadness with which I made my way to the hospital where his spirit had taken flight, and the sympathetic consideration with which I found Vice-President SHERMAN attending to every detail of the last sad ministrations. Mr. SHERMAN, though then in every appearance of health, well knew that his own days were numbered, and yet there was nothing to indicate the exigencies of his own condition in the calmness and considerateness of his demeanor. Attending with a sorrowing Senate the final ceremonies, his was the last face that I saw at the railway station as we departed with the remains of our dear friend on the sorrowful journey westward. Bearing to the afflicted wife a tender letter of sympathy from the Chief Magistrate of the Nation, who knew and valued Senator NIXON, the funeral cortege made its way to the mountains of Nevada, and there was met by a remarkable gathering from all parts of the State of men in every class and condition of life, who sought to mark their

respect and regard for their Senator; and there the body of our dead friend, seized untimely from a life of serenity and affection, was consigned to its last resting place.

Mr. DIXON. Mr. President—

Whether at Naishapur or Babylon,  
Whether the cup with sweet or bitter run,  
The wine of life keeps oozing drop by drop,  
The flowers of life keep falling one by one.

The mutations of time work a mighty havoc in the affairs of men.

Of the 90 men who constituted the Senate of the United States when I entered this body six years ago, 23 have since died, not including the Vice-President—more than one-fourth of the entire membership.

Of the 90 men then constituting its membership but 40 now remain, and after the 4th day of March there will be left but 26 of the men who made up its membership on March 4, 1907.

One year ago, looking around this Chamber, the ordinary man would have said that GEORGE NIXON's hold on life was probably as good as any member of this body, and in all human probability better than the overwhelming majority of us. I thought so. Then in the very prime of his physical manhood, the picture of robust health, congenial, vivacious, of a most happy disposition, who would have prophesied that he of all of us would not have lived out and beyond the allotted three score years and ten?

I was not in Washington at the time of his death, and when I read the news of his sudden demise I could scarcely credit its truthfulness. That GEORGE NIXON was dead did not seem possible.

We who knew him in the intimate daily association that comes with service in this body, in the open Senate, in the committee, and in the more intimate association of the cloakroom, the office, and the home, will each bear sincere testimony of his good-fellowship, integrity, level-headedness, and kindness of purpose in all his relations with his fellow men.

GEORGE NIXON's life had been a broad life in the best meaning of the term. He had seen and faced life from almost every angle.

He knew men and he knew the conditions under which his fellow men and women live. He himself had felt the depression of poverty and he had known the joy that comes from successful contest with men and affairs of moment. His own success had not estranged him from his less fortunate fellows.

He had after long years of struggle reached the top round of what the world calls success. In his own State, in banking, farming, mining, stock raising, and other forms of business activity he had taken first place and had twice received from the people of Nevada the highest testimonial of their trust and confidence by two successive elections to the Senate of the United States.

I am glad to have known GEORGE NIXON in a somewhat intimate personal relation.

His overflowing good nature, his cheery laugh, and friendly greeting betokened the kindness of heart and sincere good-fellowship that permeated his whole life.

Not with formal words and phrases, but from a genuine appreciation of him and of his friendship, I pause to lay a wreath of real affection upon his bier.

Mr. WARREN. Mr. President, it is upon occasions such as this, when we are called upon to pause in our feverish rush and hurry in the active affairs of life and to take note of those things which have passed by forever, that there comes to us a realization of the uncertainty of life and the certainty of death.

To those of us who have been members of this body for any extended period the backward-turning thoughts upon these memorial days bring sad visions of many great statesmen—genial companions, firm friends—once here, who passed into the mysteries of another existence. As their forms and faces, their efforts and achievements, their failures and successes, their pleasures and sorrows

are recalled to us in these quiet, memorial hours we realize, with the tent-maker poet—

Whether the cup with sweet or bitter run,  
The wine of life keeps oozing drop by drop,  
The leaves of life keep falling one by one.

Others have ably placed before the Senate the incidents of the useful and successful, but all too short, career of our friend and colleague, the late junior Senator from Nevada, GEORGE STUART NIXON; and in joining in these memorial services I wish simply to testify to his sterling worth as a man, his loyalty as a friend, and his success as a useful representative of his State in the Congress of the United States.

The career of Senator NIXON reads like a page from the Arabian Nights, so rapidly did he rise from the position of a poorly paid telegraph operator at a remote railway station to a successful business man, mine owner, and banker, and to a place in this body—all of this being accomplished in a little more than twenty years. He rubbed the lamp of industry and—presto! Success opened her doors to him. His successful career not only is an evidence of his own industry and ability, but typifies the opportunities which our country offers to those who are prepared to grasp them. The same chances which enabled Senator NIXON to achieve success ten to fifteen years ago exist today in this country, and particularly in the Western States, where industry, honesty, and ability are as certain to bring rewards now as then. Hidden away in the vast mountain ranges of the West there are more Comstocks, more Leadvilles, more Cripple Creeks, more Goldfields to be discovered, and in plainer sight there are rich returns awaiting those who have the industry and the patience to seek them.

GEORGE S. NIXON was preeminently the business man in politics in the best sense of the term. Those who served with him in committees and were closely associated with him in his senatorial duties could well understand why he was a successful man. His word was as good as his bond. He came of that type of western man who would make bargains running into hundreds of thousands of dollars without the scratch of a pen and would then live up to them as religiously as if they were signed, sealed, and delivered.

He was genial and affable in his dealings with all who came in contact with him, whether below or above him in political rank. He was known to all his friends as the embodiment of good cheer, sunshine, and optimism. His jovial, bright smile has put out of the mind of many a man some trivial and vexatious thing, such as comes so often in our busy lives to harry or, possibly, to discipline us.

The fact that Mr. NIXON was a successful man in the financial affairs of the day made him none the less democratic in his dealings with his fellow men. He was extremely popular in his own State; and those interested in the political affairs of Nevada, of his own and of other political parties, have freely predicted that, had he lived, he would have been again returned to his seat in the Senate—Nevada following her custom of many years of retaining in office for long periods those who serve her.

Senator NIXON in a way was a representative of Wyoming, because for some years he held financial interests in that State. He was active in the support of every measure tending toward the welfare of Wyoming, as well as that of other far-western States.

He has gone from us and we have left only the sweet memory of a loyal, powerful, and big-hearted friend; a gracious and beloved comrade.

Mr. JONES. Mr. President, the popular impression of the work of a Member of the Senate does an injustice to many a valuable Senator. To be able to speak eloquently is a splendid qualification, but it is not a fundamental or essential qualification of a good and valuable legislator. The eloquent man may attract attention, he may gain the popular applause, he may get the credit for efficient work on behalf of the people, and yet the real legislative work is

done in the seclusion of the committee room, where the quiet abilities are brought into play in the construction of legislation for the people's benefit. Hours of work and study in the office are spent in preparation for the consideration of measures in the committee and many of our most industrious, able, and faithful Senators seldom speak on this floor. The people may never really know their worth or their work, but their colleagues do.

Such a Senator was GEORGE NIXON. Seldom heard on this floor, his influence was potent in committee work. He was regular and prompt in attendance and his knowledge of the subjects under consideration showed the painstaking care he had given them. His judgment was excellent, his experience varied, and his honesty of thought and purpose evident to all. His counsel was wise and conservative. He was a modest man and courageous. His biography in the Congressional Directory was characteristic of his modesty and his action upon all public questions in committee and on the floor of the Senate showed his courage. He was a safe, honest, wise, careful, industrious legislator and guarded with scrupulous fidelity the interests of his State and Nation.

His life and success are another inspiration to our youth to aspire to great things. No greater opportunities came to him than come to the boys of today. He had no asset when he began life's battle that any young man may not have now. Industry, energy, frugality, honesty, and faithfulness brought him success as they will to the young men of today.

I had the good fortune a short time ago to talk with one who knew him years ago, when he was a telegraph operator, and it was good to hear him tell of his early struggles and triumphs. The same qualities that made him a good, wise, and faithful legislator made him a valued employee. He did his work as a telegraph operator well and faithfully. His employer's interest was his interest and as a result he passed from one position of trust to another, and by the judicious investment of his savings he soon became a successful business man. With all his successes he was the same true, loyal friend as of old. Neither wealth nor position caused him to shun or forget the friends of his early struggles, and many of them bless him for his kindly aid to them or theirs when prosperity blessed him with its abundance. We admire his success in business, are proud of his achievements as a legislator, but our sweetest memory comes from our personal association and contact with those personal qualities which endeared him to all who knew him. He was kind, sympathetic, and considerate. He had a bright and cheery smile for everyone. His daily greetings reminded me of a few lines like these:

He always said, "Good morning,"  
And emphasized the "good,"  
As if he'd make it happy  
For each one, if he could.  
I often think and say,  
That one of his "Good mornings"  
Clung to you all the day,  
And made you always cheerful  
Just thinking of the sound;  
It was always "Good morning"  
'Long as he was around.

This little poem—not a classic but the simple expression of a feeling that comes to us from a kindly greeting—illustrates something of his beautiful inner nature which he expressed in action toward all those who came in contact with him. He saw and emphasized the good in all things; he tried to fill life with sweetness; he spoke approving, cheering words to the humblest as well as to the greatest. Nature gave him much of strength and those fair qualities of heart and mind which make a man beloved by his fellow men.

His life's work is ended. It was well done. Whether at humble tasks or lofty endeavor he was faithful and put forth his utmost ability. We treasure his memory as a precious heritage and his successes stimulate us to higher and loftier aims.

Mr. THOMAS. Mr. President, by the irony of fate, at once strange and inscrutable, it seems to have been ordained that my first words upon the floor of this Chamber shall be uttered in eulogy of GEORGE S. NIXON. This is perhaps the more remarkable in that the last words he said to me on the occasion of our last meeting breathed the hope that at some time I might occupy a seat in this exalted body.

I do not shirk the task. On the contrary, I regard it as a duty that I owe to the memory of my departed friend, for I am conscious of the fact that he would gladly, if there can be joy in such a task, have spoken in my behalf had our conditions been reversed.

I can speak of Senator NIXON only as I knew him. My acquaintance with him was occasional and yet very close. He was my friend. The currents of our lives flowed in the same channel once or twice, and again became widely divergent.

The Senator from Nevada [Mr. NEWLANDS] has given a brief account of Senator NIXON's identification with what was generally known as the Free Silver movement—the cause of bimetallism, as it was called by its friends. It was the activity of that great movement that first brought us in conjunction during the earlier period of the nineties, at which time the entire West, as one man, and regardless of party lines, entertained the abiding conviction that the cause was the embodiment of much that was absolutely essential to the welfare and permanent prosperity of this great Nation. I was one of the apostles of that movement, in the integrity of which I have believed as firmly in the days of its defeat as when it was a militant question in American politics. I speak of this because his convictions were the same, and they were always expressed with that earnestness and vigor which always characterizes sincerity and candor.

I met Senator NIXON in conventions and in conference rooms during what I may call the crisis of this great movement, and during all the stages of it which led up to that crisis. He was always at the front, a crusader in the cause, contributing to it of his time and of his means as freely as though it concerned him merely as an individual. But with the defeat of that movement, and its acceptance as an accomplished condition by those who advocated it, our lines of life were no longer identical.

Then arose the great mining excitement in southern Nevada, beginning with Tonopah, and still continuing its activities in several portions of the State. In 1906 I was summoned, in the capacity of counsel by Senator NIXON and by his associate, to look after some of their legal affairs in the great camp of Goldfield. This employment again brought me into close and intimate contact with Senator NIXON, a relation which continued until the close of the year 1908. It was during these years that I learned to know him well and to respect and love him more as a friend than a client.

Mr. President, there is no more severe test of a man's capacities or the lack of them than that which is applied by the rough-and-tumble civilization of a frontier mining camp. What a man is, whence he comes, whether he can boast a long line of ancestors, or is a mere waif upon the tides of humanity, all these count for nothing. Every man, indeed every human being, in these suddenly summoned aggregations of people is inspired by the desire to take advantage of the immediate occasion to secure as much as possible of that hidden wealth which has called them together. In that mad struggle every man stands for himself. Wealth counts only as it may give to its possessor an advantage over those who have it not; and the man who emerges successfully from these turbulent, exciting, exacting but just conditions must be a man indeed.

Senator NIXON has stood that test, has been tried by the crucible fires of that experience, not once but many, many times, and has risen triumphant upon the crest of each successive occasion. He was fortunate in that he was allied with a man—Mr. George Wingfield—destitute of the ordinary advantages which come to the American boy, but possessed of a native genius and

talent that easily made him a master of men, a man of action as well as a man of affairs; a man of resolute determination and indomitable courage, whose characteristics so dovetailed into those of Senator NIXON as to make them an invincible team in the development of the mining affairs of the great State of Nevada. Such a copartnership should be sundered only by the hand of death.

I need mention only one incident in the career of Mr. Wingfield to indicate how truly he was entitled to the confidence and affection of Senator NIXON, whose long-time partner and associate he was. He was tendered the position of United States Senator as the successor of Senator NIXON by the Governor of Nevada, but declined it because of his allegiance to those interests and business which had been confided to his keeping by friends and associates, and which might have been neglected had he accepted an appointment to that exalted position. He therefore declined it. Together they accumulated a great fortune, but they used it as great fortunes should be used, largely in the development of their native State, largely in assisting their local communities, and privately in extending aid to those needing and deserving it.

If it be true, Mr. President, that he who makes two blades of grass grow where but one grew before is a benefactor of humanity, then it must indeed be true that Senator NIXON was such a benefactor, for he performed this task manifold, and the multiplied blades of grass that have sprung behind his pathway from obscurity to prominence and material success are many times multiplied beyond the accepted standards of man's experience.

His directness in matters of business appealed to me. On one occasion he requested an opinion upon a matter involving hundreds of thousands of dollars. I spent much time and labor in preparing the opinion which he desired, but when presented he merely glanced at its conclusion. "That alone is what I am interested in," he said; "you are concerned with the reasons leading up to it; I accept the responsibility because you tell me that I am safe in doing so. If it should transpire that this is not true or that its truth should be challenged, yours then becomes the responsibility. I am too busy a man to concern myself with your reasons." That was the type of GEORGE S. NIXON.

In every truth a self-made man, born among the humbler ranks of the people, and rising through his own unaided efforts, step by step, to a seat in the Senate of the United States, he presents a most inspiring example, Mr. President, to the youth of this country.

I know nothing of the deceased Senator's domestic affairs except that his life in all things was clean and above reproach. On earth he was enlisted in the army of the industrial militants. Today he is enrolled with the hosts triumphant.

MR. TOWNSEND. Mr. President, it is a pleasure for me to add a brief but sincere tribute of respect and esteem to the memory of our late colleague, the Hon. GEORGE S. NIXON.

I was not acquainted with him prior to my entering the Senate in March, 1911, but on coming here I was assigned to the Committee on Interstate Commerce, of which he was a member. In the work of that committee I came into quite close and intimate relations with him. I also saw much of him in this Capitol, on the floor and in the lobbies.

Association with a member in committee gives a fairly just and correct idea of his ability and character as a legislator. It is there that his business qualities are demonstrated. His point of view, his insight into the nature and effect of proposed measures are discovered. There he is unembarrassed by the public gaze and uninfluenced by the thought of reporters or of criticizing colleagues. He is himself, and in the semiprivacy of the committee room he speaks and acts with freedom.

In the lobby we see the social and human side of Senators. There the student of human nature can discover the secret springs which move to action. Generosity, kindness, magnanimity, littleness, selfishness, envy, and the other

characteristics of humans show forth in all their beauty or ugliness, and a lounging room is necessary to a right understanding of public men.

In the committee room I found Senator Nixon a clear-headed, far-sighted man. His varied and phenomenal business career gave him an experience which enabled him to comprehend broadly and quickly some of the great questions which were presented for consideration, and though diffident on the floor of the Senate, he did not hesitate in expressing his views before the committee, and his colleagues gave him careful attention.

In the lobby he radiated friendliness and good cheer. He despised hypocrisy and could vigorously express his disapproval. Modest himself, he could not endure the Pharisee, but he was always willing to award just credit where it was due. He was not envious.

I do not recall that I was ever formally introduced to him, but it seems to me that I knew him and felt his friendship from the very beginning of my service in the Senate.

The life of Senator Nixon shows the possibilities of the American boy. His short and modest biography in the Congressional Directory indicates that he lived and worked upon a farm in California until he was 19 years of age. His schooling was confined to the public schools near his home. At the age of 19 he entered the employ of a railroad company, where he learned telegraphy. In 1881 his company transferred him to Nevada, where he served as agent and telegraph operator for three years, at the end of which time he accepted a position as clerk in a Reno bank. In 1891 he was chosen a member of the Nevada Legislature, and in 1905 he was elected to the United States Senate from that State, and in 1911 he was reelected under the Oregon plan for another term of six years.

I know but little of his early life, but I assume that he was a poor boy and that his school education was limited, but I know his knowledge of men and affairs was great and that his varied experience fitted him to win the success, financial and political, which he achieved.

If I were called upon to give in detail a definition of a superior Senator I would be troubled to frame it. I could not say that it was the most eloquent one, neither would it be he who makes the most copy for the RECORD, nor would it always or generally be the man whose picture appears oftenest in the columns of the public press. On the other hand, silence and reticence are not unmistakable evidence either of wisdom or goodness, but it seems to me that the best legislator is the honest, practically intelligent man who is deeply impressed with the great responsibilities of service resting upon him and who fearlessly and conscientiously goes about his work having in mind his country's good and careless of his own.

I do not claim for Senator Nixon what he would not claim for himself, viz. that he was a great Senator. There are very few of such, many fewer than some Senators will admit. But he was a useful legislator, a true friend, and an honest man. His environment shut out some of the modern notions of political reforms, but according to his lights he performed his duty well, and his death took from this body a good Senator and from its members a loyal friend.

MR. MEYERS. Mr. President, we meet to honor the memory of a departed associate, and in so doing we honor ourselves. Death is the most momentous of all earthly affairs. Birth, marriage, riches, fame, eminence, domestic affairs, business success, worldly honors, all the splendor, pomp, and glory of the world pale into utter insignificance beside the one short second when death lays hold on the mortal frame.

Alexander the Great conquered the world. Napoleon Bonaparte devastated nations. Julius Cæsar crossed the Rubicon. Christopher Columbus discovered a continent. The greatest of these achievements was as naught to the moment when the achiever's life fled. Xerxes at Thermopylæ, seated upon an emi-

nence, viewing his glittering legions of infantry and chariots, forming in array of battle on the plain below, wept at the thought that all the glory and power there represented must so soon pass away and he and his ambition for conquest sink forever into oblivion.

Therefore great as was our departed associate, the late Senator NIXON, in generosity of heart, nobility of impulse, integrity of purpose, strength of character, devotion to principle; great as were his achievements in the commercial world and political circles; splendid as are the heights he attained; lovely as he was in all that goes to make a manly man; we are assembled here today on account of the most momentous phase of his physical existence—its termination. Death is always a grave matter, but the gravity thereof is brought to bear upon us with more impending weight and sterner reality than ever when we lose one whom we love and honor as friend and associate. I believe we do not fully realize the worth of those with whom we associate until they are gone.

In the short time that I was favored with the personal acquaintance of Senator NIXON, I did not have the honor of becoming an intimate friend and associate of his, but I learned greatly to admire and respect him. He was a most kindly disposed man. The generosity of his heart was striking. The kindness of his disposition was unusual. The benevolence of his character was extraordinary. He was full of sympathy for his fellow beings. Ever ready to assist another, he always lent a kindly ear to those who appealed to him. Accommodating and affable, his store of help for human kind was inexhaustible. My association with him was most pleasant to me, and I feel that I am a better man for having known him. His temperament was typical of the broad and boundless West, of which he was an honored resident. Early in life identified with the West, he was imbued with lavish endowments of the heart analogous to the lavish endowments that favored section enjoys at the hand of nature. His rugged character was typified by the solid mountains based on the everlasting rocks. His loftiness of purpose was analogous to the towering peaks that pierce the clouds. His generosity of heart was as free as the dashing waterfall that courses down the mountain side. His greeting was as cordial as the kiss with which the morning sunbeam greets the smiling vale. His breadth of mind was like unto the broad and sweeping plains of his beloved West. We miss him here, but this body is better for his service in it. I enjoyed courtesies at his hands, and, while I probably did not, during his lifetime, as fully acknowledge them as they deserved, I take this occasion to pay a tribute, to the extent of my humble ability, to him and his worth.

The great French soldier, La Tour D'Auvergne, was the hero of many battles, but of his own choice he remained in the ranks. Napoleon Bonaparte gave him a sword and the official title of "First among the grenadiers of France." When he was killed the Emperor of France ordered that his heart be intrusted to the keeping of his regiment; that his name be called at every roll-call, and that his next comrade each time answer: "Dead upon the field of honor." Thus we may regard our departed associate. His name will no more be called on the roll-call of this body, but whenever it is called in our hearts we can answer:

Dead upon the field of honor.

Mr. WORKS. Mr. President, I have not prepared any formal eulogy upon the life and character of Senator NIXON, but I feel moved to express in unstudied words my appreciation of him as a man and a public servant, and in simple terms to pay the tribute to his memory that he deserves.

My personal acquaintance with Senator NIXON was comparatively brief; but I had known him for a long time, not only as a man in the public eye, but through mutual friends. When I came into the Senate I had the good fortune to be given a seat next to him in this Chamber. We had many things in common. He was a native of my adopted State. He loved California. He was interested in everything that was done in the interest of his native State. He was

ready always to assist me as a new Senator in my efforts to represent the interests of the State that we both loved so much.

Shortly before his death I had the pleasure of visiting his home, and in that splendid home of his, furnished with all the luxuries that money could afford, and surrounded by the transcendent beauties of nature, he told us on that day the simple story of his early life. It was a life of privation and toil. It was an experience that taught him the valuable lessons of frugality, energy, and perseverance, which later on brought him fortune and fame.

One morning, very soon after that occurrence, he came into the Senate and said to me, "I am going to the hospital tomorrow." I expressed my surprise, for I regarded him as a man in perfect health, and I inquired what was the trouble. "Oh," he said laughingly, "it is only a slight operation that I have to undergo." A very few days after that time I stood at his bedside in a little room in one of the hospitals of this city. He was unconscious and dying. His beloved wife was speeding to his bedside from their far-western home; but she was too late. She met the remains of her husband at Chicago, and returned with them to deposit his body in his adopted State and among his friends.

His was a useful life. It was a life that might furnish a worthy example to every young man in this country. He was successful as a business man. He came into the Senate of the United States with a trained business mind. He was a capable, earnest, and sincere public servant. He was possessed of a genial, sunny, happy disposition that carried good cheer wherever he went.

Mr. President, a life like that is worth more to humanity than the ability to make and accumulate money. I believe that no one realized that fact more fully than Senator NIXON himself. With all his wealth he was a simple, kindly, loving man. I think he cared much less for the money that he had been able to accumulate through his energy, perseverance, and wisdom than he did for the good-will and love of his fellow men.

He was a man who had accomplished much in a material way. His services here in the Senate were intelligent, wise, and honest. We may very well say in memory of him that he was a good citizen, a kind and loving husband and father, and an honest and capable public servant.

## HOUSE EULOGIES ON SENATOR NIXON

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, February 16, 1913.

The SPEAKER pro tempore. The Clerk will read the next special order.

The Clerk read as follows:

On motion of Mr. ROBERTS of Nevada, by unanimous consent,

*Ordered*, That Sunday, February 16, 1913, be set apart for addresses upon the life, character and public services of Hon. GEORGE S. NIXON, late a Senator from the State of Nevada.

Mr. ROBERTS of Nevada. Mr. Speaker, I present the following resolutions, which I send to the Clerk's desk.

The Clerk read as follows:

### House Resolution 841

*Resolved*, That the business of the House be now suspended in order that opportunity may be given for tributes to the memory of Hon. GEORGE S. NIXON, late a Senator from the State of Nevada.

*Resolved*, That as a special mark of respect to the memory of the deceased and in recognition of his distinguished public career the House, at the conclusion of these memorial exercises today, shall stand adjourned.

*Resolved*, That the Clerk communicate these resolutions to the Senate.

The resolution was agreed to.

Mr. ROBERTS of Nevada. Mr. Speaker, we have assembled here today in an humble way to pay our respects to the memory and sterling character of the late Senator from Nevada, the Hon. GEORGE S. NIXON.

I knew him well. He was my friend and yours. He was cut down in the midday of life, at a time when he had become a most important factor in the upbuilding of his beloved State.

His life's work here is ended. The death angel has called him home. The friends he left behind will see him here on earth no more. The voice is hushed, and in the silent confines of a lonely tomb beside the crystal waters of the Truckee he sleeps the sleep that knows no waking—a fitting resting place for one who loved his native heath.

Warbling songsters in the trees,  
Wild flowers waving in the breeze;  
Sagebrush perfumes—God's behest—  
A fitting place for one to rest.

His life was one worthy of emulation and shows what can be accomplished by one who starts out in the race of life under the most adverse circumstances, but who carries with him a mental and moral compass the needle of which points to the north pole of all that is fair, upright and honorable in life. And yet he is not gone. He is among us, and in our every walk of life we feel his very presence. His life was so closely interwoven with the social, moral, political, and business fiber of our State and Nation that his death was a severe blow.

He was a plain, blunt, business man, quick, decisive, and possessed of wonderful energy. He received his early education in the stern school of adversity, and though possessed of millions at the time of his death was ever mindful of the lowly rounds of life's ladder by which he did ascend. He was charitable, but his charity was of that healthy sort so seldom seen. What he did for others was never known. His left hand knew not what his right hand did.

His vast wealth was honestly acquired from the various industries of Nevada, and every dollar represented an honest endeavor to build up and husband the resources of an undeveloped State. His name was ever a guaranty that the many enterprises in which he was engaged were sound, stable, and legitimate; and when the panic of 1907 struck Nevada and many of the financial institutions began to close their doors, it was the Hon. GEORGE S. NIXON, directing a well-planned policy of endeavor, that saved countless millions of dollars to the people of Nevada and averted what seemed to be a death blow to Nevada and her industries. His banks, with his name and personal fortune behind them, stood as solid as the granite base of the high Sierras.

Born of humble parents and nurtured in the wide and open fields of the western frontier, it was but natural that his pulse should beat in harmony with the common people and that he should ever be democratic in all things.

As a judge of men he had few equals. He was quick to see and quick to act. He had a wonderful grasp of national problems and was recognized as one of the safest men in the United States Senate. He was no orator and made no pretenses to being such. He was simply a plain, blunt, business man, who studied political questions and applied to them the same rules that guided him in business affairs. He faced the problems of life as he met them. He knew no such word as fail. He never whimpered or complained. He went through life an optimist, spreading sunshine along his pathway. He rejoiced with those whose fortunes brightened up their lives and sorrowed with those whose lives were veiled in sadness.

Loyal as a husband and father, true to the interests of his family, proud of his home and its surroundings, proud of the State he represented and which he did more toward advancing and developing than any other man, living or dead, he has passed on through life a respected, honored man among men, whose good works will live long after the foot of Time has trodden down his marble tombstone.

Senator Nixon was born in Placer County, Cal., in 1860. While a mere boy he took up the study of telegraphy in an office at Newcastle, near his home.

and mastered it. He was soon recognized as apt, honest, and trustworthy, and was offered the position of operator at a small station on the C. & C. Railroad in Esmeralda County, Nevada, which he accepted. From that time on his rise was rapid. His work was of such a character that in 1881 he was promoted to a higher position as operator at the Humboldt House, on the main line of the Southern Pacific. While in that position he made many influential friends who, recognizing his ability, offered him various positions of trust. He finally accepted a clerkship in the Washoe County Bank. He remained with that institution two years, thoroughly mastering the banking business. In 1886 he opened the First National Bank of Winnemucca, Nevada, and, although he personally had but \$2,500 in cash at the time, the bank soon became known as one of the strongest financial institutions in the State.

In 1890 he was elected a member of the State Legislature, and in 1905 he was elected United States Senator to succeed Hon. William M. Stewart. He was renominated without opposition and reelected in 1911. His stand upon public questions was open and aboveboard. He shrank from no duty, but met all opposition with characteristic frontier determination.

He was a State builder and a governmental mainstay. Whatever he engaged in, be it mining, farming, or politics, he applied to it the strict cardinal principles of honesty, sincerity, and determination, which crowned every effort with success.

He was a leader among men and an organizer of rare tact and constructive ability. He was practical in all things and scorned the theoretical. The true qualities and attributes of American manhood were developed in him in his early youth, and throughout an active life in private and public affairs he always took the lead. Independent, broad-gaged, determined, and bent on accomplishing results, he was a potent factor in the upbuilding of the State and Nation.

Shortly after the great Tonopah mining excitement, at the solicitation of George Wingfield, he went to Tonopah, and while there associated himself with others in the establishment of a bank. He also invested in mining properties, which in a short space of time put him in the millionaire class. Subsequently he and Mr. Wingfield secured control of the Goldfield Consolidated Mines Company, of which he became president. This last investment added millions to his fortune. He afterwards disposed of all his mining interests to Mr. Wingfield and devoted himself almost exclusively to banking, farming, and stock raising.

He was ever true and loyal to his friends, which to a great extent made of him the admirable character that he was. Honest, big-hearted, firm, and substantial, he commanded the respect and confidence of all who knew him. Ever at the front of the procession in all things which tended to the advancement of state and national affairs; ever bending his energies to do something worth while, he stood out preeminently as Nevada's foremost citizen.

He had in himself a continent of undiscovered character, and true to himself, true to his family, true to his constituency, true to his country, he acted the Columbus of his own soul.

The dark clouds of sorrow have hovered low over the homes of friends throughout the Nation, who realize that in his death one of the strong pillars of stable government has been removed and that those engaged in life's battle will see him on the firing line no more. Such is life. Such is death. It comes to all. It is inevitable.

And after all, what is it? A journey to an unknown land, from whose shores no traveler has ever yet returned.

A little while and those of us who now do mourn will take the selfsame journey. Season after season will come and go. Unborn mountain peaks will rear their heads above the deep blue waters of old ocean. Historic facts well known today will fade to dim tradition. Empires that flourish now will crumble and decay. All, all, will pass away. Naught will remain more

inspiring, more enduring, than the priceless legacy of a good name. Such a heritage has the late Senator left to his family and his country.

The memory of his good deeds will ever stay,  
A lamp to light us on the darkened way;  
A music to the ear on clamoring street,  
A cooling well amid the noonday heat;  
A scent of green boughs blown through narrow walls,  
A feel of rest when quiet evening falls.

Mr. KAHN. Mr. Speaker, practically every Sunday during the present session of Congress has been devoted to memorial services in honor of some departed Member of the Senate or the House. It has been said "Death loves a shining mark." Surely he has hurled his shafts in the Congress of the United States with terrific effect upon the membership of the two Houses during the past year.

Among those who have fallen in the good fight for the advancement of the welfare of the citizens of this Republic is GEORGE S. NIXON, a Senator from the State of Nevada. He was only 52 years old at the time of his death, and yet during the brief span of years that he was permitted to walk upon this earth he rose from poverty to affluence; from a lowly station in private life to an exalted position in the affairs of the Nation. He was able to perform these things because he had innate ability. His life fully exemplifies the latent possibilities that dwell within the frame of every American citizen.

He was born on April 2, 1860, in Placer County, Cal. His parents were pioneers who had journeyed from Tennessee to the Golden State. His early life was spent upon the hillsides that encircle the town in which he first saw the light of day. As a farmer's boy he roamed at will over the foothills of the Sierras. His opportunities for education were limited; he was taught by experience, and his knowledge was practical rather than academic. The outdoor life to which he became inured in his youth gave him a rugged constitution, and his communings with nature prepared him for those larger activities to which he was called after he had attained man's estate. He was of a most cheerful disposition. He was possessed of that quality which men call "personal magnetism," and he drew others toward himself in every walk of life into which he entered. His kindliness of manner and his readiness to extend a helping hand to those who were less fortunate than himself endeared him to all who were privileged to know him. In the Senate of the United States he was always active in advancing the interests of the Far West, that section of our country which he knew so well and whose needs he endeavored most assiduously to supply. He had just been elected to a second term when the hand of death was laid upon him. The people of the State of Nevada recognized his true worth. He had contributed liberally from his store for their entertainment and their creature comforts, and when the news was flashed to them that GEORGE S. NIXON had answered his last roll-call they felt that they had lost a true benefactor, a faithful public servant, and a public-spirited and kind-hearted fellow citizen. He had been faithful to them in his lifetime; they mourned his untimely death.

Mr. HAYES. Mr. Speaker, I am very glad to be present on this occasion to pay my simple tribute of respect to the memory of GEORGE S. NIXON, late a Senator from the State of Nevada. As has already been stated, Senator Nixon was born within the confines of my State and grew to manhood among the glories of the Sierra Nevada Mountains. He was a splendid example of what the youth of this land may accomplish by industry, temperance, energy, and perseverance. Coming from the smallest beginnings, a farmer's boy, he rose to be one of the great financiers of the West, and finally to fill the exalted position of Senator of the United States for his State.

I did not know Senator Nixon until I came to Washington as a member of the Fifty-ninth Congress in 1905. I afterwards came to know him as one of

the hardest working members of the Senate, though not one of the noisy ones. He toiled as hard in the interest of his State and people as the hardest worked member of either House and gave to the discharge of his official duties the full measure of his manly devotion. A less manly man would have chosen a life of ease and devotion, which his ample means would have enabled him to do, instead of cheerfully and faithfully taking up the grinding task which we here know is the lot of the man who is chosen to represent his State in either branch of the Congress of the United States. Faithful to every duty, he merited and received the full measure of confidence of the people of his State, as he did of his colleagues and of the members of the House. In 1910 he was nominated by the people of Nevada by an overwhelming majority, and afterwards unanimously elected by the Legislature of his State to succeed himself, an honor that is given to but few men in the history of this country.

GEORGE S. NIXON was not only an honest, conscientious, and faithful legislator, he was a faithful, generous, and loyal friend, as I can testify from personal experience. His warm, generous heart prompted him to many unselfish and kindly acts that others than the recipients knew not of, but these flowers of affection will be always cherished and preserved in memory by those who knew him well as the brightest ornaments in the life of a most successful and much honored man.

Mr. Speaker, life is full of tragedies, many of them unseen, although enacted before our eyes. Few of them have the dramatic setting of the tragedy that accompanied the decease of our late colleague from Michigan, Mr. WEDEMEYER, who has been spoken of here this afternoon; but in the death of Senator NIXON one of these tragedies was enacted. The circumstances surrounding his taking off were particularly distressing. A man just in the prime of life, marvelously successful in business, happy in all his family and social relations, honored by his State as few men are honored, loved and respected by the distinguished men of the Nation, prepared by seven years of experience to render to the people of his State and his country a service in the Senate of the United States more valuable by reason of that experience, he was snatched away from it all by the hand of death and translated to other scenes and activities. To our short vision it looks as if such a result was all wrong, as though evil or chance had come in to destroy, so far as this man is concerned, the perfect and beneficent plan that an all-wise and loving Creator is supposed to have for each one of his children. Our limited judgment would lead us to think that this man should have been left in his position of honor and service until, full of years, like ripened fruit, he dropped to the earth when all men would say, "It is well; he has finished his work—now let him rest."

But a larger knowledge possibly, a more enlightened faith perhaps, has made many of us fervently believe that human life reaches not from the cradle to the grave, but from the cradle beyond the grave to the furthest stretches of eternity; that this is not the end, but only a step, an epoch in the continuous life of man, only changing the outer garments and stepping into another room, larger and more beautiful than the one we left, where the sunshine streams in brighter, where love is fuller and truer, where opportunity is broader and larger, and where, if we have here done well our part, the spurs to effort and achievement may be less selfish, and nobler and larger than here. This earthly life is but the primary grade of that human school whose curriculum is not bounded by our years here, but reaches far into the great beyond. To those who have come to know this it will seem certain that, although unknown to him and to us, our brother and friend had finished the lessons of the primary school, and that therefore the Father has called him to a higher department, where larger development and wider knowledge await him, where not rest and inaction will claim him, but larger opportunity and wider usefulness will call into full activity every faculty of his manly and earnest nature. This thought should bring some consolation to those to whom

he was near and dear as well as to us, his fellows, who knew him in the halls of legislation.

To most of us the death of Senator NIXON was most sudden and unexpected—probably not so to him. But in any case a man engaged in the faithful discharge of the duties that life brings to him, and who is living and doing day by day the best that is in him, needs no warning, no preparation for death. He is always ready. So was it with our friend. I am persuaded that he entered the life beyond as he lived in this—calmly, confidently, hopefully—and that all is now well with him. As we remember his generosity and manly virtues, as we think of the success and the honors to which he came from humble beginnings and an apparently unpromising environment, let us not forget that success for most men is only the result of intelligence, continuous and earnest effort, and that the highest possible honor that can come to a man is a useful, well-spent life.

Honor and shame from no condition rise,  
Act well your part; there all the honor lies.

## THE OBLIGATION OF NEVADA TOWARD THE WRITING OF HER OWN HISTORY

---

Address delivered at the Eighth Annual Meeting of the Society, May 13, 1912,  
by Dr. HERBERT E. BOLTON of the University of California

Patriotism, like charity, should begin at home. No doubt the ultimate civic ideal should be a great and exemplary Nation, but nearer home should lie that of making our community and our State worthy members of a great and exemplary Nation. Progress toward this ideal depends upon the arousing of civic consciousness. Underlying civic consciousness is local pride, for pride—self-pride, self-respect—is the basis of all social as well as of all individual progress, and without it there is no spring to action, no motive to self-improvement. One of the strongest props to individual self-respect is family pride, pride in the worth and works of our ancestors. In the same way an essential element of civic pride is pride and interest in our community's past. This is historic consciousness.

### **The Importance of Arousing Historic Consciousness.**

It is no provincial, narrow, blind, or jealous vanity that I would invoke, but pride in what has been wrought in the past of real and genuine worth; pride in the stupendous journeys and the heroic toils of our pioneers; in their mastery of titanic nature; in their struggles for economic independence and well-being; in their mastery of self under conditions that welcomed dissolution and loss of self-control in a way that has not been paralleled in the history of the world; in their struggles for public decency, good government, good schools, and the means of culture. It is interest in the workings of these forces that constitute the true historic consciousness.

### **The Responsibility of Each Region for the Writing of Its Own History.**

Historic consciousness once awakened, it is of importance next to learn that on each community rests the obligation of writing its own history. It is principally of this obligation that I shall speak.

When the historic consciousness has been fully aroused we resent misrepresentation or even a misunderstanding of our community's past conduct and achievements. But resentment alone will not suffice; misrepresentation is more likely to be the offspring of ignorance, indifference, or want of sympathy than of malice. We must provide the remedy, therefore, by making known the truth and forcing it upon the attention of the indifferent and unsympathetic. If we desire that our history shall be correctly portrayed, we must write it ourselves, or at least provide for having it written. If the West has been misrepresented, underestimated, or misunderstood, the remedy lies chiefly with the West itself. If history has dealt unfairly, unsympathetically, or slightly with Nevada, with Nevada lies the remedy, through providing the means, the materials, the incentive and the scholarship necessary for having her history fairly and adequately written. If outsiders are unable, through lack of sympathy for and understanding of Nevada's peculiar development, Nevada can, and must, provide for doing the work properly herself.

### **The History of the United States Written by New Englanders.**

The force of these statements can be illustrated, positively and negatively, by a number of striking instances in American historiography. One of these was the overlooking, until recent years, of the development of that small fringe of territory bordering New England and lying between the Appalachian Mountains and the Pacific Ocean. Down to two or three decades ago the history of the United States had been written almost exclusively by New Englanders, steeped in New England learning and impregnable within the walls of New England virtues. This is plain from the list of prominent American historians who wrote before that time. George Bancroft was born in Worcester, Mass., and was educated at Exeter and Harvard; his father, Aaron Bancroft, was born at Reading, Mass., and was a minute man in the Revolution.

Richard Hildreth was born on the out-of-way frontier of Deerfield, Mass., but was able to go east and graduate from Harvard. Thomas Wentworth Higginson was born at Cambridge and graduated from Harvard. Justin Winsor, like Higginson, took Harvard straight from start to finish, for he was born at Boston, studied at Harvard and lived and died the Harvard librarian. Parkman, like his father, was born at Boston, and he studied at Harvard. Schouler was born in Massachusetts, graduated from Harvard, lives in New Hampshire, and practices law in Boston. Channing's grandfather was William Ellery Channing, the noted New England divine; his father was born at Newport, R. I.; Channing himself was born at Dorchester, but good fortune annexed him to Boston, when that city took in her suburbs; he has spent most of his days as student and teacher at Harvard. John Fiske was born at Hartford, Conn., which was "the Far West" in 1635; but, like Channing, he studied and taught in Harvard.

### **Neglect of the West in American Histories.**

This list reflects great credit on Harvard and on New England; but it also explains their neglect of the West in telling the story of the making of the Nation.

These men, born in New England, bred in New England, educated at Harvard and viewing the history of the country from the standpoint of the American Revolution, federalism and the slavery question, greatly distorted and misunderstood our national development in many important particulars. To them the United States was New England and the Old South, the opposing camps of the Federalists and the Republicans, of slave-holders and abolitionists. To them the West, new and crude, was interesting perhaps as the home of desperadoes and queer people, but otherwise unimportant and negligible, except to illustrate the sins of one party and the righteous deeds of the other.

### **The Work of Wisconsin for the Middle West.**

This was the general view down to two or three decades ago. Then the Middle West began to awaken to its own importance and to an interest in its own past. Its historic consciousness was aroused. It made provision for the writing of its own history, and a revolution in the telling of our national story has been the result. A large share of the credit for bringing this revolution about is due to one State, Wisconsin, to whose historical society and historical scholars a debt of gratitude is owed by every resident of the Middle West. At the capital of Wisconsin the State began the work of building up a great collection of

material for western history. To the Draper collection as a nucleus systematically gathered additions have been made year by year, until now the library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin stands unrivaled in the world among collections on the history of the Mississippi Valley. The collection numbers 300,000 items and includes a rare file of early newspapers, a superb collection of local histories, travels, pamphlets and other fleeting literature of that nature, besides a rich store of manuscript materials gathered from the ends of the earth. This magnificent body of material has been housed by the State in a library building worthy of the collection, built by the State at a cost of somewhere near a million of dollars.<sup>1</sup>

Alongside of the work of collecting and caring for the materials has gone that of publishing. The publications of the Society now reach over fifty volumes of indispensable materials. In addition the secretary, Dr. Reuben Gold Thwaites, to whom great credit is due for the work of gathering and administration, has published from the collection some seventy-five volumes of Jesuit relations, dealing with the early history of the Mississippi Valley, and perhaps fifty volumes on later western travel and exploration.

This is not all. The State has built up, also at the capital, and on the same ground as the library, a magnificent university, and established there a great school of history, whose primary aim has been to study the history of the Middle West, and its part in the making of the Nation. At the head of this historical group has been till recent years Frederick J. Turner, who gathered around him a large and enthusiastic coterie of investigators, all engaged in the same large problem, the history of the West, and particularly of the Middle West. One striking thing about this group is that nearly all of the men in it who have vitally affected the story of the West were born and bred in the region whose history they have been investigating. This is not exclusively the case, but the predominance in the group of men of middle western origin is noticeable, and illustrates the greater aptness of native sons than of foreigners for developing the history of a given region.

The other States in the Middle West followed the lead of Wisconsin, and have built up important collections for the history of their respective localities, and are doing extensive work in publishing the raw material of history as well as the matured results of investigation. Notable among these States are Illinois and Iowa, which have flourishing historical societies. But in this kind of activity Wisconsin still stands the premier.

### **New Views of Our National History.**

The result of this great work has justified and is still justifying the means; for the work of Turner and his followers, supplemented by that of the lesser groups, has given to pioneer and later days of the Old and Middle West a significance and a dignity which was never before dreamed of, and has put under special obligations to these scholars every citizen who cares to know the rich contribution to national life resulting from the process by which the Old and Middle West were established and molded into form.

Now, following the lead of Turner and his school, it is generally recognized and taught that the West has been the place where institutions

<sup>1</sup>Note by the Secretary: For the picture of the Wisconsin building see Second Biennial Report of Nevada Historical Society, page 66. Additional money has been spent since that report went to press.

most characteristically American have developed. The colonists who settled the Atlantic Coast were Europeans in thought and habit, and their institutions were but European institutions transplanted; but gradually, under the stress of the new conditions in America, they and their institutions have been modified into new products differing widely from the old.

The place where these conditions have been newest and most constant has been on the ever receding frontier, in the ever advancing West. It is there that what is most distinctively American has been made. The frontier became the melting-pot where the new-comers from numerous and diverse countries of Europe were fused and assimilated to the American type. On the frontier, through habitual struggle with nature and the savage, there was trained a fighting class, who played a leading part in our early national wars. On the frontier were most rapidly developed the principles of liberty for which the American Revolution was fought. The rise of the West first gave us a high degree of economic independence from Europe half a century after political independence had been achieved.

It is now recognized that the West has been the real bulwark of democracy in our Nation's development. In the West experiments in democratic government have had their freest trial. The constant return of man on the frontier to primitive conditions, where a man was valued for the power of his strong right arm, where one man was as good as another, if he so proved himself to be, could but engender a race of individualists. This is why in early days the frontier districts, even in the Atlantic States, led the fight for the separation of the church from the state, and for the abolition of entails and primogeniture, and other forms of special privilege. This explains why the frontier States took the lead in the formation of democratic constitutions, and, by reaction, forced democratic principles back upon the older States and, through them, even upon Europe.

Every one recognizes that one of the great political triumphs of American development has been the making of a nation out of what at the close of the Revolution was a conglomeration of petty quarreling States, and what even at the outbreak of the Civil War was an unpleasant union of two hostile sections. But it has only recently been realized that in the performance of this great political task—the welding of the Nation—the West has played a leading role. From the outset the West stood for national legislation and for the exercise of national powers. It demanded turnpikes, toll bridges, and canals at government expense, or built under government patronage. It resisted secession, and if necessary would have fought the Civil War unaided by the East. Later, when the Far West grew up in the Rocky Mountains and on the Pacific Slope, this region naturally, and consistently, demanded the exercise of federal powers and the use of the national funds for building trunk-line railroads, in order that the West might thrive. And the Nation responded, as a means of binding the Union more firmly together. And so it has been with irrigation and reclamation in more recent days. In the region east of the great bend of the Missouri, nature was not so forbidding but that the individual man could make his way alone into the forest and single-handed hew out a home for himself and his family. But in the great arid region west of the 95th meridian, where rainfall is scarce and uncertain, the task was too great for the unaided individual. The Mormons solved the difficulty for one valley by cooperation. But



**SENATOR FRANCIS G. NEWLANDS OF NEVADA**

**The Father of United States Irrigation Laws**

He has voiced the demand of the West for national assistance in the reclamation of the arid lands.

the West generally turned again, as when the means of transportation were needed, to the National Government, and asked for the establishment of a reclamation service, and for aid in great irrigation projects. This again led to the exercise of central authority and the development of nationalism. And when the railroads, called into existence at the clamor of the West and built by national aid, threatened to become masters instead of servants, the West was the first to turn to the Federal Government for help in curbing their power. Thus, the West, by habitually calling for and supporting national legislation and the exercise of nationalistic powers, has been one of the primary factors in overpowering the old doctrine of state rights and making a nation out of many and widely separated parts.

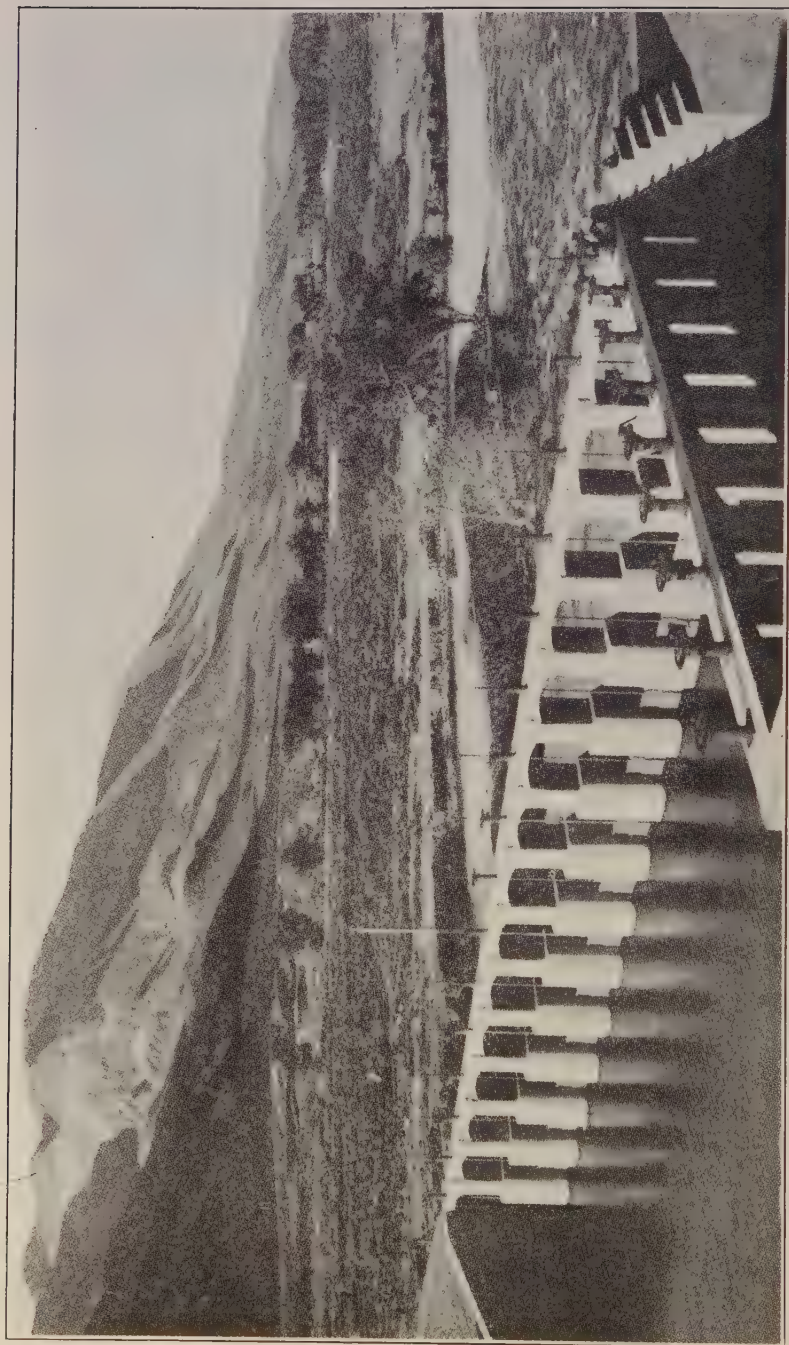
My aim has not been to tell these few general facts regarding the history of the West, and the part of the West in the making of the Nation, but to use them as an illustration. The discovery of these and other significant truths, which until recently no book contained, has been the most important result of the last quarter-century's study of American history. And it has come largely from the work of one great school of history, built upon the work of one great historical society. The Middle West has come into its own as the result of the development of its own self-consciousness, and of the establishment in the Middle West of a great center for the study of the history of the Middle West.

#### **The Work of Texas for the Southwest.**

Another instance, almost as patent as the work of Wisconsin for the Middle West, is that of Texas for the Southwest. Texas has been the butt of the jokes of the funny man ever since the days of Davy Crockett. Even yet to the popular mind it is the haunt of the cowboy, the six-shooter, the long-horn steer, the rattlesnake, the tarantula, and all that is wild and woolly.

But the importance of Texas to the history of the Nation and even of nations, is no longer disregarded. The explanation of the change is the work which Texas and Texans have done toward the writing of their own history. Texans have always been intensely patriotic to their own State, and proud of their own history; and in recent years they have turned to the task of making it correctly known to themselves and to the Nation at large. At the State Capital they have built up a large collection of materials gathered from Spain, Mexico, and every conceivable source in this country. The State has organized a historical commission and gives it from \$15,000 to \$20,000 to spend each year. A flourishing state historical society, just completing its fifteenth year, has published fifteen large volumes of rare materials and valuable studies on the history of Texas and the Southwest.

Finally, adjacent to the State Library, the State University has developed a vigorous school of history, at whose head was Dr. Geo. P. Garrison until the time of his lamented death two years ago. With him, and largely inspired by him, have been associated such students as Bugbee, William Roy Smith, McCaleb, Barker, Clark, Cox, Ethel Rather, Ramsdell, and numerous other workers. Several of these investigators have devoted themselves to the study of the Spanish and French periods of the Southwest, others to the period of first contact on the frontier between the weakening Spanish and the advancing Anglo-American civilizations; Barker has made himself master of the history of the Texan



TRUCKEE-CARSON IRRIGATION DAM, NEAR RENO, NEVADA

revolution, which led the way for the acquisition of California, Arizona, New Mexico, Colorado, Utah, and Nevada; and Garrison wrote his scholarly books on "Texas," "Westward Extension," and the diplomatic relations of the Republic of Texas.

And what has been the result? Historically, Texas has come into its own and the rest of the Southwest is sharing in the triumph. It is now clearly established that Texas played the keystone part in the Southwest from the end of the Seventeenth to the middle of the Nineteenth Century, and the recognition of these facts has percolated down from scholarly works even into the school-books, so that no text-book on the history of the United States is considered sound that does not make them known.

More than this. The work of these societies and this group of students has turned the light on what has been regarded as a blot on our Nation's history, and shown that the spot is not nearly so dark as it appeared to the imperfect vision of the New England historians. Those writers, possessed of imperfect knowledge, and squinting at our national history through Whig spectacles covered by antislavery goggles, regarded the southwestward movement, the settlement of Texas, and the revolt of Texas from Mexico, as a conspiracy of the slave power deliberately planned as a means of getting bigger pens to hold more slaves. But it has now been fully demonstrated that the American settlement of Texas was a movement just as natural and no more of a conspiracy than the settlement of Ohio, Michigan, and Wisconsin by New Englanders, of Tennessee and Kentucky by people from the South and the middle region, or of Minnesota by Scandinavians, and that it was prompted by the same simple, homely cause, the desire of the common people for homes.

This raising of Texas to its true historical importance, and the erasure of a blot from our national history, is due chiefly to the efforts of the Texas State Historical Association, the University of Texas, and the group of students whose work they have promoted and encouraged. It is another shining example of what native sons can do for their own State, and how in turn this service reacts upon the Nation at large.

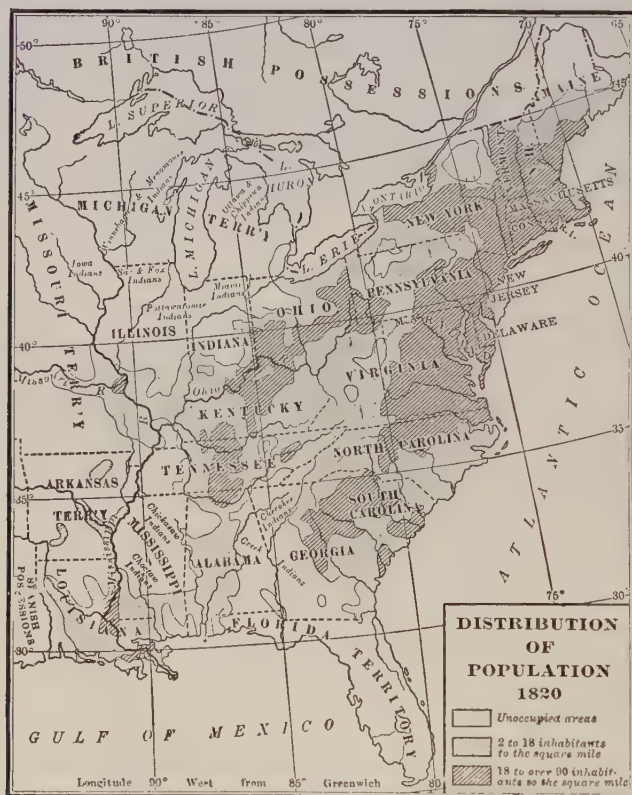
[At this point Dr. Bolton gave extempore an account of the work being done by the University of California for the history of California, the Pacific Slope and the Southwest.]

### **Neglect of the South in History.**

A negative example of the importance of each region's looking out for itself in the writing of its history may be taken from the South. The part played by the South in the building of the Nation has been greatly distorted and minimized, largely for the reason already stated, namely, that until recently our histories have been written by New Englanders, who, with all their learning, are no less provincial in their viewpoint than the rest of us, and until the South develops great historical societies like those in the East and the Middle West, and, until the rising school of southern historians, like Fleming and Riley, Dodd and Phillips, shall counteract that provincialism by correcting the point of view and giving more perfect knowledge of the facts, the Old South will not receive full historic justice.

A score of illustrations of this neglect could be cited, but time will permit of only two, which are of especial interest to us in the West:

In the development of the West before 1830, the South played a leading part. This fact seems generally to have been overlooked, and some have even assumed that the contrary was the case. But a glance at the population maps of 1790, 1800, 1810, 1820 and 1830 and a study of population statistics show with startling clearness what a large part was taken by the South during that period in the making of the Trans-Allegheny West. These maps show the area of settlement broadening out in the South, decade after decade, to a width of a thousand miles, while the northern area remained till 1825, when the Erie Canal was



built, a mere band bordering the Atlantic Coast. Beyond the mountains the States of Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama, Louisiana, Missouri, Arkansas, and even Illinois and Indiana, came into the Union as States largely made by Southerners. In 1820 the South could claim beyond the mountains a dominating influence in eight States and one Territory, to one for the North—Ohio. But these are facts not generally known.

The South continued to take a prominent part in the winning of the West clear down to the Civil War. It won the New Southwest, between 1820 and 1845, just as it had won the Old Southwest in the latter portion of the Eighteenth Century. Missouri, Louisiana, and Arkansas were but the expansion of the Old South. When Texas came to be settled

and made into an Anglo-American Commonwealth, it was done almost wholly by Southerners, and when in the 40's and the 50's the great California and Oregon migration took place, the South continued to furnish its quota. But writers have commonly told the story of the migration in such a way as to leave the impression that all of the settlers must have come from the North or the Middle Region. Their distorted vision in viewing this movement is illustrated by the way in which they depict the overland trails to the Far West. They show on the map an Oregon Trail, a California Trail, and a Santa Fé Trail, all leading out from Independence, Kansas, and no others.<sup>1</sup> There is not a suggestion in these trail maps that settlers may have come from the South. But the United States census tells us that in 1850 there were 24,000 Americans in California, nearly 40 per cent of the whole American-born population, who had come from the Southern States, most of whom had come within the preceding year. But from the maps of the trails, one might suppose that all overland immigrants had come from the North,



EMIGRANT ROADS, 1859.

or the Middle Region, since all the trails lead out of Independence. Or, if there were any Southerners here, that they must have come by the same trails, without a suggestion as to how they reached them. It is quite clear that the maps of the trails were made by students looking at the migration from the standpoint of the Northeast; for, as a matter of fact, by 1859, there had been opened no less than four or five trails leading from the South to California, all of them south of the Santa Fé trail, the southernmost route shown on the ordinary maps. All of them converged on El Paso or the Yuma Junction. Some of them were well-beaten roads, and over them passed thousands of immigrants on their way to California.

Furthermore, the census of 1860 shows that 40 per cent of the

<sup>1</sup> For map of these well-known trails, see First Biennial Report Nevada Historical Society, p. 66.

Americans in Oregon, not born on the Pacific Slope, were from the South; and a little study shows that there was a well-beaten branch of the Oregon Trail leading up from Natchez and Fort Smith to join the Oregon Trail on the Platte. Why has this fact not been made well known? Simply because our history has been written chiefly by Northerners, whom what was done by the South in the opening of the West has not interested. It has not been a matter of malice or wrong intent, but merely a fault due to the point of view.

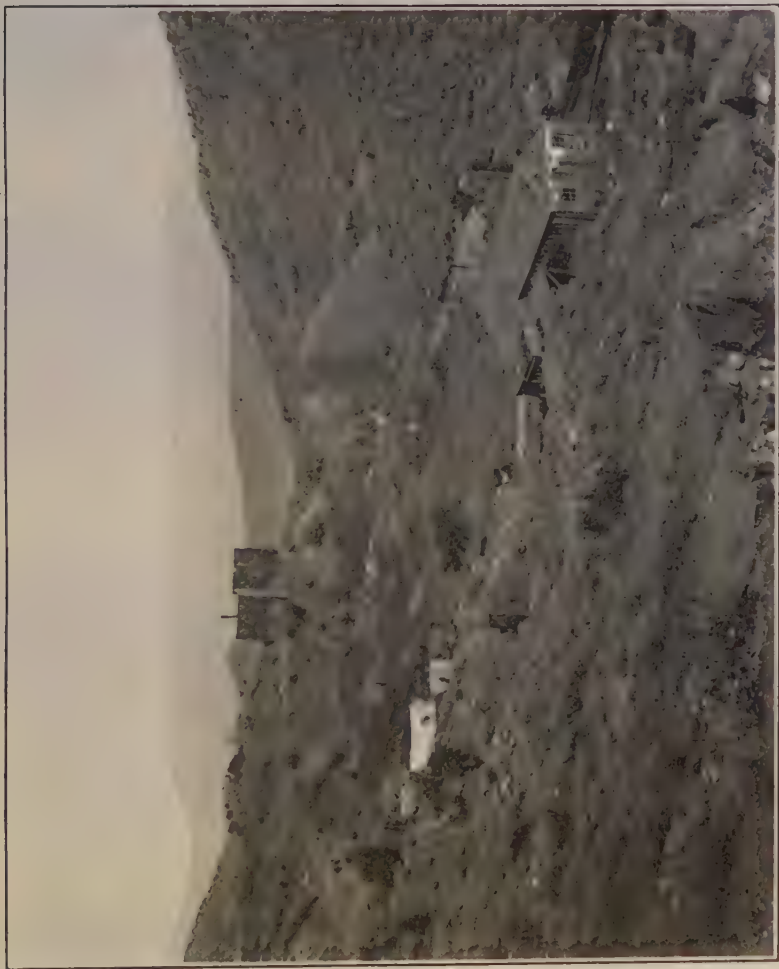
Perhaps a sufficient number of illustrations has been given to show that no State or section can afford to leave the writing of its history to others, and to show, on the other hand, that any State or section has power to rectify its own historiography in case that has been improperly done.

The application to Nevada and her sister States of the Rocky Mountain district is obvious. Thus far there has been no adequate appreciation of the tremendous importance and deep significance of this great area, embodying in its making, as it does, social, economic, and political conditions comparable to those of no other region. We have indicated briefly what the Far West has meant in the welding of the Nation, and in the development of American nationality as opposed to particularism. But this is only a single instance of the significance which historians some day will find in the history of the mining States, if the mining States do their share in making the facts known.

This region presents a development peculiar to itself. The Old West and the Middle West, when they constituted the frontier, were chiefly farming frontiers. But the making of the mountain region has been the formation and development of a mining and ranching frontier, with all its peculiar social and industrial features. Between 1859 and 1870 there were gathered in a thousand mining camps in the canyons and gulches of the Rockies such groups of men and under such conditions as the world had never known before, and subsequent developments in this region have been as unlike those of the Middle West as were those of the pioneering period. It needs no deep thinking to realize that these developments, under these peculiar conditions, must have resulted in social consequences unlike those produced by any other region of our country. But who can say as yet what they are? Who has studied them seriously and on the basis of adequate materials? And who has gathered adequate materials? So far the region has seemed to the historian mainly a history of boom towns, the reign of the bad man, the institution of vigilance committees and Lynch Law, the erection of territorial governments, the building of trunk-line railroads, and struggles for statehood under conditions determined largely by partisan politics. But this, we may be sure, is but a superficial view, for no one has tried with a knowledge of the facts to estimate the social significance of this new phase of American development.

#### **Nevada's History Not Understood.**

What is true of the mountain States in general is true of Nevada. Thus far, historians have seemed to find Nevada a somewhat negligible quantity in the history of the Nation. I notice that in the latest school history, which prides itself on its emphasis upon the West, the name of Nevada does not appear, although a chapter of twenty pages is headed "Texas." Nevada seems to be largely unknown to historians except as the seat of the Comstock Lode and a State whose admission into the



"Gathered in a thousand mining camps in the canyons and gulches of the Rockies." (The 76 mine, New York Canyon, near Eureka, Nevada.)

Union was due to the need of Republican votes. To the general public it has been known all too commonly, perhaps, for its divorce courts, and as the long desert and mountain region through which the tourist has to pass on going to and from California. Even one of your own scholars has declared Nevada to be at the bottom of the scale in ideals, and has complained that its development has been almost wholly and solely materialistic. This, I believe, is too pessimistic a view, but it represents, perhaps, the righteous and permissible impatience of the zealous reformer.

I have not the least doubt that, when history's full and true verdict has been given, Nevada's past will not be found less interesting or instructive, or of less significance in the progress of the world than that of any other Commonwealth of equal population and strength. It will be found that the State has passed through social, economic and political experiences, fought battles and won victories, not only peculiar to itself, but also of rich significance both for her own citizens and for the Nation at large. The supercilious disregard of the historian today, the superficial caricature of the newspaper, the snap judgment of the tourist, the pessimistic view of the reformer, are all based upon imperfect knowledge of the facts and their meaning.

#### **Good Beginnings of Historical Work.**

This being the case, the important thing for Nevada to realize is that the promotion of a study of its own history is an obligation that rests primarily on Nevada itself. It is gratifying to know that goodly beginnings have already been made. Patriotic citizens and energetic workers have organized a historical society, and kept it alive under adverse and even disheartening circumstances. They have hammered away at the Legislature until they have secured state recognition, made the Society a state institution, and secured from the State some small financial support. The Society has made the beginnings toward a library and a museum. And many objects and items of human interest and significance do they contain; some of them constituting objects that can be nowhere duplicated, and which, in the British Museum or the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, would be regarded as among the rare treasures of the earth. The energy which your secretary has displayed in bringing these things to pass, in the midst of a busy life as a college professor, is to the outsider no less than a marvel.

Moreover, some of your Nevada students have made the beginnings toward the serious writing of your State's history. Professor Wier has explained the peculiar conditions under which the region has developed. She has shown these to be the forbidding aspect of the State's surface; its lack of waterways; its lack of early highways; the absence of an agricultural development at what she calls "the proper time and place"; its sudden and abnormal development into economic importance and statehood upon the discovery of the Comstock Lode and absenteeism, or the lack of the home-building instincts. The writer referred to regarded these peculiarities primarily as cause for backwardness; but I should choose rather to regard them as peculiar conditions which will help to understand and explain Nevada's positive contribution to the forces of the Nation, when this contribution shall have been ascertained.

Another member of your Society has recently made a scholarly investigation, as yet unpublished, regarding the influence of Nevada on

a matter of national importance, that is, on national mining legislation. I refer to Miss Beulah Hershiser, a graduate of your State University, who began her work on this important subject here and has continued it with distinction in the University of California. She has shown that, because of the peculiar mining conditions in Nevada at that time, when the great mining laws of 1866 were enacted, Nevada, through her Congressmen and her importance in the mining world, really directed and controlled the law-makers of the Nation. Her investigation is so interesting, and so apt an illustration for my purpose, that I beg leave to quote from her conclusions.

She has shown that when the Federal Government seriously took up the task of mining legislation in 1864, the chief interest of the solons at Washington was to raise revenue to pay the public debt. It was assumed that the riches of the West were fabulous and that they might bear the financial burdens of the Nation. But the Nevada Congressmen, with Nevada conditions primarily in mind, not only forced Congress to give up a revenue policy for one designed to promote mining and the mining region, but also secured the passage of laws especially adapted, in the matter of title and other important particulars, to the quartz district, of which Nevada was then the best known type.

Miss Hershiser writes:

"A combination of circumstances brought Nevada into close connection with federal mining legislation. They were the wealth of her quartz mines, requiring laws not adapted to the placers; the desire for title, which grew out of quartz mining; and the good fortune of having as Senator a miner and a lawyer, Hon. Wm. M. Stewart. Glowing accounts of mineral wealth at the close of the Civil War, with its great public debt, combined to attract widespread interest in the mines. Some scheme of revenue seemed sure to be enacted, but it was averted by the Pacific Coast delegation. Secondly, quartz mines require large expenditures of capital, as they last for years, thus demanding perfect title. While California miners wished no title but possessory, the Nevada miners, on account of the quartz, desired a fee title. This the authors of the bill realized, and aimed to satisfy. In the third place, Nevada's Congressmen were important factors. Henry G. Worthington was an efficient representative during the sessions of 1864 and 1865, and Delos R. Ashley during the later sessions. Senator Stewart's services have been mentioned in the body of this article. It is mainly through the impress of his personality that the influence of Nevada, in connection with its rich quartz mines, was brought to bear upon the national mining laws of 1866. He may be rightly considered 'the father of the mining laws of the United States.' "

This is but a single study, showing the influence of Nevada on a phase of life affecting fundamentally the whole mining region and indirectly the entire Nation. This information has already spread. You see it is now being proclaimed by California. In the class of advanced students in which Miss Hershiser did her work, there were students from California, Utah, Oregon, Illinois, Wisconsin, Michigan, and even Rhode Island. Some of them will go back to those States, and in their teaching they will not completely overlook Nevada, as they otherwise might and probably would have done, and when the paper is published it will be read by still others. Suppose, now, that, instead of one such study,

your students should be enabled and encouraged to make a score, fifty, a hundred, special studies in the history of your State. Then would historians everywhere be forced to recognize, and have at hand the materials for recording in due proportion, Nevada's significance in the making of the Nation.

### **The Need of Gathering Materials.**

Must more be said regarding the need of historical work in Nevada, if Nevada's history is to be properly written?

The first task, obviously, is the gathering of an infinitely more complete body of historical materials than now exists anywhere. The size of the task of gathering the sources, and the need of help by the historian, is greatly increased by reason of the broadening of our notion of what history is.

Says Mr. Buck in a recent paper: "The growth of democracy—political, industrial, and intellectual—during the last half century, has been reflected in the field of historiography by a broadening sense of the meaning of history. We are no longer content with the annals of government or the activities of public men; we insist on knowing something about the lives and thoughts and ideals of the people, as distinguished from those of the rulers and soldiers. In Germany the historians are attempting to write *Culturgeschichte*. In America we are as much concerned to know how the continent was settled and developed as about the doings of the Presidents, Congress, or the national armies.

"If the scope of history is to be thus broadened, a corresponding broadening of the sources from which history is to be written is necessary. No longer will the records of government and papers of public men be sufficient—we must search for the records of the people, and devise means by which these records may be studied and presented in such a way as to bring out their significance."

Turner has said in the same connection:

"In order to make it possible to write the history of the growth of this great new country of the West, with its strong individuality and its high level of education and morals, it is necessary to collect an enormous mass of materials. The main interest in the West has not been in its historical episodes, but in the development of society. This fact makes the writing of the history more difficult. It is none the less striking and romantic, however, to a historian who has the eye to see things in the large way; but this capacity to see the large outlines must be supported by the exact knowledge of an enormous mass of small facts, and the gathering of many scholars to work on the material."

### **Danger That the Material May Be Destroyed.**

Much of this task of gathering material has a time limitation, for many of the materials must be gathered soon or it will be too late. Your history is connected with the limitless past by your waning Washoe tribe. This is a people unique in the world, with linguistic connection with no other known tribe on the face of the globe. In the centuries to come one of the priceless treasures of universal literature will be the mythology of the aboriginal dwellers of our land, no less prized than that recorded by the bards of Greece and Rome. Have you preserved the mythology of the Washoes? Their history may have had little perceptible influence upon the development of modern Nevada; but their tradition is a part of the traditions of the State; they have played their

part in the history of aboriginal America, and the world cannot afford to lose one least item which their history will add to the sum total of our knowledge of the progress of universal man. But your Washoes will soon pass away. Since 1859 they have dwindled by two-thirds, and have long since become parasites and ceased to live their primitive life. Whatever is to be preserved of their culture must be gathered now.

Much of the early history of the State must come from the tongues or the pens of the early pioneers, who are fast crossing the divide; and unless it is recorded now it will perish with them. Many of the pioneers have already gone to their last earthly sleep, and have taken beyond the ken of man important parts of your early history. But they may have left letters, documents, or other mementoes of those early days, which will help to supply the loss. Have you gathered these mementoes, and put them in a place of safety where they can be used by future historians? Or, are they lying unheeded, inch deep in the attic's dust, to be torn to shreds to make pillows for the heads of tender young mice; to decay from the rain that comes through the leaky roof; to be destroyed when the house burns, or to be consigned to the fire as rubbish by thoughtless or unappreciative heirs?

#### **The Need of State Legislation for the Preservation of Archives.**

It is not only the materials still in private hands that need to be protected from the danger of destruction. Experience has shown that public records are none too safe. Much of the activity of one of the prominent historians of the Middle West grew out of the discovery, among the refuse at the courthouse of old Vincennes, Indiana, of a barrel of old papers relating to the days of French occupation. Are there any old barrels or bundles of old papers in the refuse of some of your courthouses, just as precious as those of old Vincennes, and in danger of the application of the match tomorrow, to make room for tomorrow's business? Is there any danger of a repetition here of the crime, due to criminal ignorance, committed in New Mexico a few years ago by an American Governor, when he destroyed a large portion of the Spanish archives at Santa Fé to make room for current papers? These precious records of the oldest city in the Southwest, of the city most filled with Old World associations of any in the United States, had survived the ravages of nearly three centuries of time, under the care of an "unenlightened" government, only to be destroyed by the official representative of an "enlightened and progressive" nation. In this case it is certainly easier to admit the progressiveness than the enlightenment.

There is only one way to avert such calamities, and this is to provide by state legislation for state supervision of all county and other local records. Such laws have been passed by a number of States, and Nevada will do well to secure the passage of one at no distant date. Without it there is no guarantee that the most precious documents will not at any moment be destroyed as useless by some ignorant official who has no interest in history and no conception of what constitutes an historical source.

#### **Need of Publication of Materials.**

Materials once gathered, and provision made for their safe keeping, cataloguing, and administration, adequate provision should be made for their publication under proper editorial supervision. The Nevada Historical Society now publishes a small volume of papers once in two

years—two such volumes only have appeared. At this rate little progress will be made toward making the valuable documents already gathered by the Society available to students outside of Reno. Instead of one small volume in two years, the Society should be able to publish at least one good-sized volume each year. This would mean the multiplication of the publishing activities of the Society by four. And this should be the minimum.

#### **Need of Incentive and Support for Investigators.**

Finally, not that the list of needs is exhausted, but that my time has passed, provision must be made for the training and direction of young students in the proper study and utilization of these historical materials. The time was when any person who had made a failure of everything else, or who needed to get a "start in the world" before going into business or the professions, was regarded as a suitable sort of a person for a school teacher, and when history could be written by any gentleman of leisure and taught as a sort of fag-end of the curriculum by any one who had an hour's spare time. But, as I said, that time was. It is no more. Historians and teachers of history now have to be trained, and training requires time and money.

In this direction Nevada would do well to provide for two things. First, time and equipment for those in the department of history of the State University, not only to teach the courses in European and American history necessary for the general culture of the students of the various departments, but also, and especially, to direct advanced students in the investigation of subjects connected with your local history and the history of the general western region of which Nevada forms a part. Of the fifteen volumes of monographs and papers published by the Texas State Historical Association, perhaps one-third consists of studies made at the University of Texas by advanced students in the University.

But the student of local history needs outlook, and it is not probable that for some time to come the University of Nevada will be able to provide for all the training requisite for giving full equipment for the best historical writing. Provision should be made, then, for sending promising students to some larger university where western history and world history is taught in the large way. The State could not do better than to establish annual fellowships for graduates of the State University who have shown special aptitude for historical work, enabling them to study in one of the larger universities where the requisite training in general and western history can be secured. The example of California might be mentioned in this connection. In that State the Native Sons of the Golden West have shown their appreciation of the importance of the State's history to the extent of providing an annual sum of three thousand dollars for the maintenance of three students each year, two at home and one abroad, engaged in the study of California history. This money could not be better spent by the Native Sons, and a similar investment would be profitable for the State of Nevada.

#### **Money Needed.**

It is plain from what I have said that if all this work is to be done by the Historical Society and affiliated agencies, they must have the support of the public. The people must show their interest and appreciation, and especially must they provide money. I will not temporize

and deceive by saying that a little money will do; it will help, but it will not do. The work of preserving your records and writing your history is yours. Your Society is a state institution, and its functions are public functions. If you think they are worth while, there is only one thing to do, and that is to enable the Society to perform its patriotic task.

Nevada cannot afford to do anything small and mean. The West was made by nature and developed by man on a gigantic scale; it is the home of big ideas, where people do not speak or deal in terms of copper cents, or picayunes, or of hundreds of dollars, but of thousands and millions. Nevada has not been niggardly in giving great fortunes to her citizens. Why should not some portion of this wealth be devoted in liberal measure by legislative appropriation and private gift to making possible the writing of the State's history? In California the giving of fortunes to state educational institutions has become a habit, and in Nevada the State University has prospered through help of this kind. Let some other wealthy citizen serve his State by erecting a suitable and safe building for the State Historical Society. Let another endow the Society; let another establish a chair of Western History in the University of Nevada; and let still another establish one, or two, or three, annual scholarships to enable advanced Nevada students to study history here, and in some of the larger universities.

If you want this work well done, do it yourself. When you have done it, then will Nevada, like Texas and the Middle West, historically come into its own.

---

# PIONEER DAY EXERCISES

July 3, 1911

Washoe County's Fiftieth Anniversary was celebrated at Reno, July 4, 1911. The first day was devoted to the reunion of the old pioneers of the State. In the morning exercises were held at Powning Park, and in the afternoon a reception was tendered the pioneers at Elks' Hall, at which time was signed the Reunion Roll, a photograph of which appears in this volume. The exercises at the Park were as follows:

## INVOCATION

Rev. SAMUEL UNSWORTH

"O God, our help in ages past,  
Our hope for [the] years to come,"

we thank Thee for putting into the hearts of Thy children the call of the unknown, the zest of adventure, the joy and courage of conquest. Thou hast made pioneers, for Thou hast made *all* heroes of faith. It was Thou who calledst Abraham, our father, from the decaying civilization of the East to find a sweeter home and found a purer religion in his unknown West. Still westward Thou didst guide Columbus over "thy paths in the sea" to this good land which he had seen by faith and felt to be near by the inspiration of Thy Spirit. We thank Thee for these Thy servants, and for their successors, the Pilgrim Fathers, and their doughty sons, who pushed their venturesome way to this fair land of the farthest West which we rejoice to call our home. Today, our Father, we are going back in tender memory to recall our own State's early settlers, and to thank Thee for the blessings which their faith, endurance and heroism have bequeathed to us. Among them—great and useful among them—was this pioneer who is going to address us. For many years he served the people of our State, and, later, of the Nation, as a great and fearless editor. He has used his splendid intellect in Thy service; he has dared, in the preaching of Thy righteousness, conditions which only a good conscience and a good courage could have faced. His tenderness of heart has haloed for our inspiration the bright examples of our land, and his intuitive sympathy has traced the veins of gold through the lives of the heroic lowly. For these Thy gifts to him we praise Thee, and we pray Thee to bless him as he brings to us the message of his experience.

Be with this fast-dwindling line of "the old pioneers," our benefactors. Let the light of Thy love shine upon them and about them in their declining years. "Here they have no continuing city." Turn their eyes to the one above. Let them find their eternal Home and find themselves "at home" with Thee!

God of our fathers, by whose hand  
Thy people still are blest,  
Be with us through our pilgrimage;  
Conduct us to our rest.

Through each perplexing path of life  
 Our wondering footsteps guide;  
 Give us each day our daily bread,  
 And raiment fit provide.

O spread Thy sheltering wings around,  
 Till all our wanderings cease,  
 And at our Father's loved abode  
 Our souls arrive in peace.

Such blessings from Thy gracious hand  
 Our humble prayers implore;  
 And Thou, the Lord, shalt be our God  
 And portion evermore.

—AMEN.

Music ----- Band

### ADDRESS OF WELCOME

Mayor R. C. TURRITIN

In my official capacity as Mayor of the biggest little city on the map, I have been called upon to welcome to our city the pioneers of this county, and of the State.

Many were the days of your trials of nerve and grit; many were the misgivings which you buried within your hearts when you took upon yourselves the arduous task of reclaiming our desert wastes. Hard, and perhaps at times almost hopeless, were your efforts. It took strong men and women to triumph in the face of the innumerable obstacles which confronted you. That you have done so to the fullest extent is witnessed by the condition prevailing here at present. Washoe County, when you came here, was not a tempting place to live in or in which to earn a livelihood for yourselves and families. Reno, if here at all, was a very small burg. We all look upon these things now with pride; pride for the magnificent farms and their productiveness; pride for the magnificent little city which you started and reared here; pride for the irrigation systems which you builded by the sweat of your brows and which now furnish the water for thousands of fertile acres; pride for the magnificent citizenship which you propagated, and which now prevails here, the most broad-minded and wholesome and the most pervaded by the spirit of hospitality and brotherly love, to be found anywhere in this broad land of ours.

Did you build well? I am sure of it. Have you had the amount of credit which should have been accorded you? No—and yet the people residing here do appreciate your efforts and your hardships—do feel grateful to you. And they are gathered here today to do you homage. Time would not permit me, nor have I the power of transmitting thought to a degree sufficient, to express the feeling which exists in the hearts of this people toward you. I can only say to you today that we thank you for what you have done for us. We are glad you are here, and may you all live to enjoy in the fullest degree the fruits of your labors.

I bid you a most hearty and cordial welcome. The key of this city is yours; it opens to you all that is ours. May your sojourn with us be filled with much pleasure for you.

Song—"Auld Lang Syne" ----- Double Quartette

## SHORT TALKS BY PIONEERS

Mr. SAM P. DAVIS (in part): "At first when I received the invitation to address this crowd, I felt insulted because I took it as a reflection upon my age. But, when your committee said that if I would cool down I might be one of the principal speakers at the celebration, I cooled down. My first thrilling experience in Reno was at the big fire. I was awakened one night by the sound of the fire bell. The advice of Hank Monk was "Before you waste any time getting up, put your hand against the wall, and if it is not hot, go to sleep again." The first time I put my hand against the wall it was cold, and I decided to stay where I was. But the second time I tried it I got out of bed in a hurry. I wish now that I had bought Reno then. At that time there was only a ferry across the river. Rollin Daggett was hired by the landlord at the hotel to build a bridge across the Truckee. He was no carpenter. When it was finished he began to wonder if he would dare to cross his own bridge to get out of town. That night a freshet washed the bridge away and Daggett started to bring a damage suit against the landlord for \$25,000. But there was only one Rollin Daggett in the world. His *Golden Era* in California was the first literary paper in the world started with Nevada money. But it was not the last one."

Mr. B. F. LEETE (in part): "In August, 1859, I met Louis P. Drexler in Sacramento and learned from him of the discovery of the Comstock Lode. We came together to this country. At that time there was no one here save the One who planted the sagebrush. Over at Franktown was an old house where court was held and where a man was sentenced to death."

Mr. Leete read extracts from a paper delivered before the Irrigation Congress in 1907.

Song—"America"----- Double Quartette

# THE PIONEERS

---

Judge C. C. GOODWIN

It lacks but a month of fifty-one years since I first looked out upon this valley.

Things have changed somewhat since then. There was no Reno then. There was no bridge nor ferry here then.

But the Truckee was low, only about two feet deep, and so my companion and myself decided to ford it.

I was on the hurricane deck of a mule named Hannah. In Plumas County, California, where Hannah resided, she had a large reputation for sagacity. On that day Hannah thought she needed a bath; she knew that I did, and so in the middle of the river she lay down.

I had other cold baths in Washoe County.

The people here after a while gave me a high and honorable office, for which I was most grateful. I determined to make my permanent home here.

I bought a half-interest in a ranch up the valley. I cleared much of the sagebrush from it with my own hands.

Two or three of us built a ditch seven miles long, from the river, to irrigate it.

I raised one crop of wire worms and one crop of locusts from it. The worms destroyed everything planted; the locusts devoured every green thing—except me.

I went away, carrying nothing with me that I treasured save some friendships that were very sweet then, and which the on-sweeping years have not caused to grow cold.

But I suspect that my personal affairs, then or now, are not of any absorbing interest to you.

It was of the Pioneers that you wished me to speak. When I received your committee's invitation to come here today, I was glad, and held the invitation as a great honor.

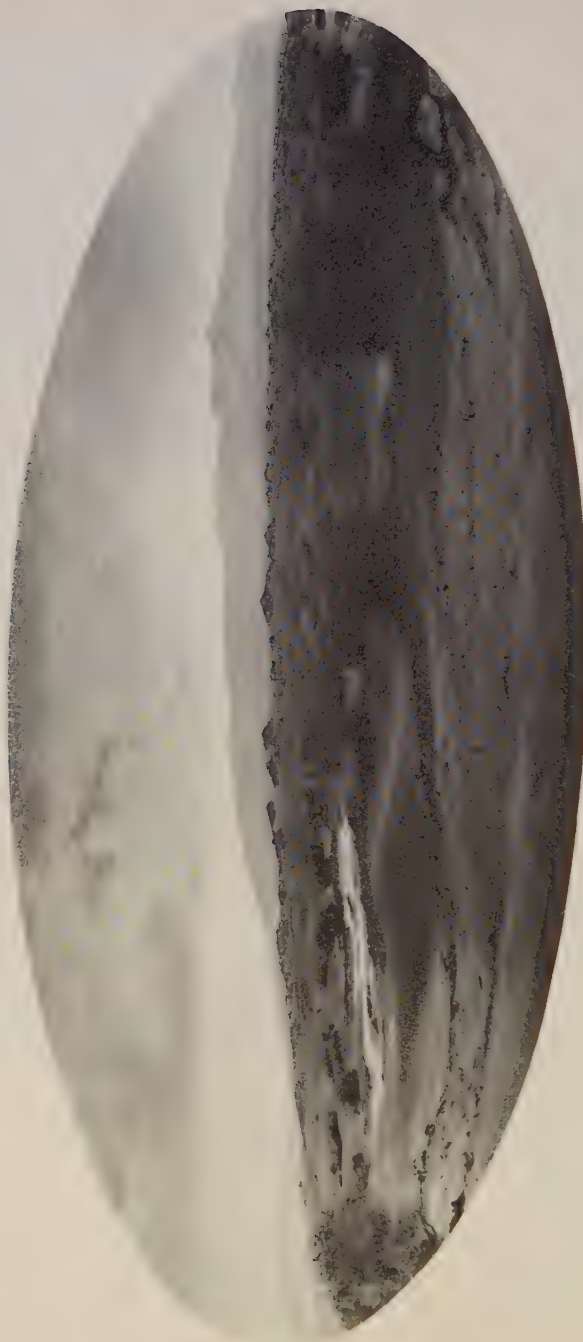
But when I read that I might be called upon to say something of the Pioneers, then I became afraid.

For they who might fitly have spoken on that theme are all gone. Under the beatings of the years one voice after another has grown still, and as we call to them no replies come back save the echoes of our own unanswered cries.

But in thought we can still see them. How splendid was that procession! The wilderness and the desert only were before them, but in their arteries the hot, red blood of youth was throbbing; in their souls Hope was singing to them triumphal songs which were paeans of enchantment.

What did they care what obstacles might be heaped in their paths? The mirage before their eyes filled the wilderness with light, and turned the mantle of serge, which the desert had drawn over its naked breast, into a robe of cloth of gold.

The first Pioneers to cross the Rockies were those who set the first stakes of civilization in the Northwest. No dream of mines of gold and



"The mantle of serge, which the desert had drawn over its naked breast."

silver was before their eyes. People had been invading their domain west of the Missouri too fast; they began to have neighbors within two or three miles of their old homes. They began to be crowded and to feel that oppression on their respiratory organs that men feel when lowered into a shaft where there is no ventilation.

So they repaired their prairie schooners, hitched their oxen to them, put on board such simple things as they fancied they would need, on them loaded their wives and children and, heading west, started.

Then the air above that long waste became sanctified by the swear-words of Missouri.

They knew in advance that there were mountains and rivers and deserts to cross, but what of them? They knew that there would be hostile savages in their paths, but they were not afraid. They knew that there was no road, that they must blaze the first trail, but they reasoned that it would have to be done some time, why not then?

They had heard of the awful silence of the desert, but they trusted to those same swear-words and to the crack of their whips to drive that away.

They wanted more land and fewer neighbors, plenty of room, and reasoned that the more difficult the journey the less liable would they be to be followed.

So they moved out, so they followed their purpose, and never rested until the Columbia rolled before them, and the Willamette Valley broke upon their visions like an answer to prayer.

They never realized that the feat they had performed was one of the most marvelous in history.

We can understand that men could do such a thing, but think of the women in that train; women who love dainty and beautiful things and the joys of home and society.

Think of them in that mighty wilderness, clasping their children to their hearts, in those nights when the prairie wolf and mountain wolf howled around them! What fears they must have fought back, what longings they must have suppressed!

No wonder Portland is called the City of Roses. They have come from the hopes that were buried in the hearts of those Pioneer Oregon women and could never find expression until they sprung up in flowers from those women's graves.

---

The next Pioneers went to Utah.

They had no dreams of gold or silver mines.

Lives of toil and privation with but scant reward were what they contracted for.

But the arm of Faith was around them, and so when they camped in the Salt Lake Valley, with the barren mountains behind them, the desert stretching out before them, and the sullen, heavy waves of the Great Lake rolling in sight in the distance, they, kneeling on that soil, held a praise service of thankful prayer and triumphal song.

They were bouyant with youth and strength. They took up their work and pursued it and accepted privation and hardships as a matter of course. But slowly the face of the desert began to change.

Flowers came and fruits and golden grain, and as their youth and strength waned, more and more the earth responded, and if you will go there now and look around, it will not be hard for you to imagine that,



"Gathering to Zion"

by some subtle chemistry, the youth and dreams and hopes of those Pioneers have been transmuted into fruits and flowers, for the frown of the desert has given away to smiles and the mountains surrounding that valley have become the frame of a picture more beautiful than the old masters ever dreamed of.

---

The Pioneers of California were not like any others. They came from every State and nation; they were the pick of the world.

They were all young; all alert. From across the plains, from round the Horn, up from the pestilential Isthmus, they came. They had suffered enough in coming to make them considerate and generous but the more self-contained; and so when they looked out upon the empire that was to be redeemed, they never for a moment doubted their ability to perform the task.

They went to their work joyously and sang as they toiled. They laughed hardships to scorn and made jests of misfortune. What they suffered they hid in their breasts, and when disappointments came, like the Spartan boy, they let them gnaw at their own hearts and made no sign.

That royal band! They did not come to patiently plod their way until at last a State should round into form, of which they should be the representatives.

Rather they came to carve at once a State out of the wilderness, which should represent them.

They possessed within themselves all needed materials.

There were tongues tipped with fire, men who by their eloquence could sway a multitude as the autumn winds sway the great pines on the Sierra, until the roar rivals that of the deep sea as it surges against the shore.

The echoes of their voices still sanctify the air of the golden coast.

There were writers whose pens were set to music and, though the pens have fallen from their hands and the hands themselves have fallen back to dust, that music comes sounding down the years in melody sweeter than the love songs of mating birds.

There were great jurists and learned lawyers.

There were profound scholars and statesmen.

There were some young soldiers, who held in their souls, as they later proved, all the elements of great commanders.

There were men of affairs, financial and industrial kings, who looking around them at what was to be done, said, low to their own souls:

"We are equal to it all; we will go on from conquest to conquest."

It was nothing for them to blaze the trails, to build the roads, the bridges, the cities; to grasp and solve new problems in engineering; to readjust moldy laws to make them fit new conditions; to rear signal stations to civilization from Siskiyou to San Diego, and ranging out over their work were songs of cheer, from new singers, which beat upon that air like the angel's song of hope.

They early dedicated the State to freedom, to law, to justice, to industry, to learning; and they kept the faith.

They were not all either great or good, but they averaged higher than ever before had the people of a State.

There were not many good women there for a long time, and the wild beast develops rapidly in man when the trail of the robes of pure women does not sanctify the streets and there are no reproaches in good women's eyes to abash man when he becomes reckless.

But where else were true women ever so much revered as there; where were children ever so much loved?

Not all succeeded, but many did; great work was performed, mighty advances made; many built monuments to themselves which will stand forever.

---

The Pioneers of Nevada, how shall I speak of them?

California drew to her golden shores the pick of the world.

Nevada drew to herself the pick of California.

Here what I say takes on more and more the tones of a funeral eulogy, for here we realize more acutely than elsewhere that the foundations of States are laid upon the graves of Pioneers.

The Pioneers of Nevada were better seasoned men than those who first went in force to California, and so, though only the repellent arms of the desert were opened to receive them, they looked forward confident in anticipation, and exultant in the promise of what was to be.

The thought in every heart was: "What cannot be wrought out here?"

The first assays from the great Comstock were causing men to cease dreaming of fortunes in thousands, only millions would do.

Toil brought no fatigue to them; privations were nothing.

They were an unselfish company. True, they wanted to make fortunes, but they wanted the fortunes for those they loved far more than for themselves.

They wanted to make for themselves honored names, but those names they coveted more for those they loved than for themselves.

They did not lack in public spirit; they wanted to chase away the frown from the face of the desert; to see it smile with harvests and flowers, and to see holy temples erected to industry, to justice, to learning and to peace.

So they went, each his way. Their toil was incessant. The blizzard was faced; the desert explored; every indication which gave promise of treasure was delved upon; "the ground was their bed, the stars their canopy":

They were their own cooks, chambermaids and laundrymen.

As a rule they had little, but that little was common property when a brother man was in need.

Where all the conditions were against them they taught the world how to open great mines and how to reduce rebellious ores. Their initiative never failed them; their resourcefulness was limitless; to adjust means to ends was with them an instinct.

Nevada was vexed with new problems at first. It was isolated; it was a desert; everything was costly; how to accomplish what had to be done with the means at hand was the greatest problem. But it was solved.

Another class was studying the alphabet which nature embossed upon the rocks, setting the letters to words and from them studying out the record of what was written in the hills. Every height was climbed, every fastness of mountain and desert explored.



THE WAY WE ONCE WENT TO VIRGINIA CITY.

(Reproduced from Crofutt's New Overland Tourist and Pacific Coast Guide, 1878-9.)

They spread to other Territories and gave mining in them a new direction.

They did more to reduce mining and the treatment of ores to an exact science than had been done in the Old World through all the rolling ages.

They were superior intellectually to any race of men that ever before caused a State to round into form. That is, they averaged higher, and they did things and did them right. Even the toughs among them never shot the wrong man and the swear-words of those who engineered mules and oxen had a rhythm, a euphony, and power of expression never attained

by any other race. This perfectness was general. For instance, if mining was reduced to nearly an exact science, stage-driving was reduced to a fine art, and here in Washoe County Colonel Johnson had an imagination which made all previous works of fiction seem insipid and tame.

All the intellectual sky of Nevada was filled with stars among those Pioneers.

They soon made for Nevada a name which arrested the world's attention, and the Territory became the concernment of all the world's financial centers.

Their work soon placed the United States upon a new financial basis, and Nevada's gold and silver steadied the Republic through the labor, the anguish, and the fear of her second birth.

This is history. Nevada has another history that cannot be set to words.

There were charities noiselessly bestowed, which made the Angel of Mercy weep for joy. There were deeds of self-abnegation performed which no rewards of this world could make restitution for.

Many a heart, too, broke in silence, making no sign.

In many a soul Hope died when the enchantment of the light that led them on went out.

It was not long until here and there a grave began to appear.

As years went on these graves became more frequent, on mountain top, on the desert, everywhere, until now when the long roll of those names is called the answers are the exceptions.

I was recently in an ancient burial place and the names of many of the monuments had grown so dim that it was difficult to decipher them.

But in the burial places of memory the names of many of your Pioneers will never grow dim, rather will they grow more and more distinct. As their sun set, the refraction of their lives, shining back, with their bended rays, still fills Nevada's sky with light.

As time goes on a halo will gather around them which will magnify them and reveal them in a softer, clearer light.

All the honors we can pay them are deserved; no tribute that we can offer them will portray adequately their work or fill the measure of their worth. All honor to them, all honor to the living, and to those who have fallen asleep all peace.

---

## AWARDING OF LOVING CUP TO OLDEST PIONEER

Governor T. L. ODDIE

*Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen, and the Pioneers:*

It gives me great pleasure to be able to say a few words to the old Pioneers of this State. This is indeed an age of young men, but we need sometimes to ask: "Who paved the way for the young men?" This is a selfish age, but today let us forget our selfishness and give willing tribute to those Pioneers who fought the battles of the wilderness. Let us pay them homage and do all that we can to show them honor.

Among the Pioneers here today is one by the name of David R. Jones. He fought many battles. In the early days there were but eighty men in this State who could be relied upon to support the Government against

the crimes of cattle stealers. Mr. Jones was one of the eighty. Truly the Pioneers were grand men. It is fitting that on this fiftieth anniversary occasion the first event should be this welcome to our Pioneer men and women.

The cup was then awarded to Mr. David R. Jones, and the latter responded with a few words relating to his early experiences in California and Nevada and his gratitude for being permitted to witness this occasion.

## SOME STEPS IN THE EVOLUTION OF NEVADA MERCHANDISING

By Dr. HOSEA E. REID, Vice-President of the Society

Whether progress has been made in a particular field of activity or not can, of course, best be determined by comparisons. It requires, however, only a casual observer to note the very marked improvement that has taken place in commercial lines in this wonderful State of ours, even in one decade, while we who have been permitted to observe the passing events of recent years in Nevada have had to simply look on with amazement at the rapid changes shown in her development, and though this splendid growth has been all-embracing in its scope, the fact remains that probably in no other vocation can the same advancement be shown as in the buying and selling of merchandise. My observation covers a period of more than twenty-five years in Nevada, and I affirm that nothing in its absorbing history can be of more keen interest to our men and women than a comparison of the stores and their wares at the beginning of that period and those of today. Progress never slackens because any given community is peacefully slumbering and does not wish to be disturbed; therefore it was destined sooner or later to explore Nevada, finding a wonderful missionary field, where energy, coupled with new ideas, was to revolutionize every line of work, and to modernize every field of activity.

Three things which have contributed in largest degree to the startling developments in commercial lines are advertising, store policy, and the State's great awakening to her marvelous resources.

It is very generally conceded that one of the chief factors in the upbuilding of all great business today is publicity, and that the institutions which have made the greatest advancement are not those that have hidden their light, but rather those that have spread the gospel through the mediums of the daily newspapers, magazines, etc., which to their minds reach the greatest number of readers. The advertisements of the live, up-to-date store of today reflect the daily life of the institution. They form one continuous story from day to day, dealing with the store's activities, its merchandise, and its affairs generally, and are read with as much interest as the news of the home, the streets, and the public places. I doubt very much, though, if another locality or State can show as striking advancement generally as can be found by a perusal of the newspapers of the Old Nevada and the New.

Up to the fall of 1901, even, the change of advertising matter in the daily or weekly papers was a thing unheard of oftener than once a month, and very rarely at more frequent intervals than once or twice a year. It was no uncommon thing to see an advertisement of midsummer goods in March and April editions, or of fall and winter goods in summer months. At first glance this might possibly convey to the reader the thought that these items were being advertised in advance, but a more careful examination revealed the fact that the merchant had simply forgotten to change the advertising matter or had neglected to have it removed. Likewise it was no curiosity to read an advertisement of Christmas goods in July and August editions; an advertisement of Thanksgiving linens would still be



A Street Scene of the Old Reno



A Street Scene of the New Reno

running in the June edition that had been inserted November 1 of the year before, and we even remember one leading store's advertisement of its opening display of fall and winter goods running continuously from September until the next July, and still another which we watched without interruption or change for more than two years, and how much longer it had been running before it came to our attention, we never knew.

So when those who saw a new light, or thought they did, began negotiations for daily change of copy and larger space, it excited no little comment from the publishers themselves, even, and was looked upon by the keenest competitors of the institutions which inaugurated it as reflecting anything but intelligence in those who endeavored to use it. But a change in advertising matter at more frequent intervals was not all sufficient to aid in bringing about changes in business. The copy itself needed regulation. The greatest force in the building of any business was, and is, undoubtedly the inspiring of public confidence, and therefore the thoughtful business man must not only word his advertisement with reference to describing the goods accurately, but must also hammer confidence into his patrons by telling them the truth about the actual values. Since the day of the first wise man, the world's messengers have kept on hammering truths to the generations that have come and gone.

Then, too, he must needs write with reference to the goods that meet the requirements of the locality and the character of his patrons. Therefore simply mere words do not mean a live advertisement. All too frequently we see, especially in the advertisement written by the novice, a tendency to use long words that mean nothing, instead of using words of simplicity, which, after all, are really the words of power, for they talk to the people in the language of their own thoughts, and it behooved the man advertising his wares who broke into this fertile field of opportunity ten years ago to find out at once that were he to advertise a \$75,000 ranch as a wonderful bargain at \$15,000 or \$20,000, the figures would leave no impression upon the mind of the man working for \$10 a week, and, on the other hand, the man of large affairs would not be attracted by an advertisement of \$20 values at \$17.95.

Those who remember the Nevada stores prior to 1900 will readily testify that anything that would indicate a store's advocating a policy that departed from the old customs that had prevailed for at least half a century, and stating daily in its advertising columns of the newspaper that its "Policies are dictated by the people's demands and will grow and become great only by pleasing them," "Your money back if you are not pleased," and "Do straightforward methods and guaranteed transactions impress you?" must have been inspired by minds that were not sufficiently well balanced to carry around outside of institutions for the feeble-minded.

When I was a child, A. T. Stewart was generally conceded to be the world's greatest merchant, and today, among the most pleasant recollections of those days that are forever gone, are those of my father (ever a great reader) reading aloud to me of the then genius of the mercantile world. Yet today what merchant living would dare to assert that the same methods that made Stewart famous in the long ago could be used to advantage in our Twentieth Century way of doing business of today,

when hundreds of new ideas and inventions have superseded the ways and methods of that generation?

The new awakening of Nevada, though tardy, was nevertheless radical. As everywhere else, there were opportunities, but they did not come down until wires were strung to them; but, all unseen, conditions were rapidly shaping themselves which were to bring about these wonderful transformations and rewrite her history. Restless energy was sending out men of determination who were to show what courage could do, and give greater expression to their manhood; and so we find that less than a generation has been required to transform miles of trackless desert into green fields and harvests of immense value. This was the guiding spirit that led to the laying out of that matchless \$7,000,000 garden at Fallon; it discovered the great Tonopah, and opened the wonderful gold fields. Building hundreds of miles of new railroad, it opened great fields of action that were a few years before thought impossible.

And so, in keeping with the spirit of progress thus manifested, it naturally followed that better stores and different merchandise were desired; that the place of the great iron doors and gloomy interiors was forever done away with, and the old store's stove with its array of chairs, "the social corner," as it were, so dear to the hearts of many of that grand old generation of big-hearted men, most or all of whom have laid down life's burden, must be replaced by modern inventions and different devices that bespeak a new horizon; hence the larger business activities that have since prevailed.

"Nothing so very wonderful about that," you say. No, that's true; history repeating itself, that's all; but the fact remains that it is only within the last ten years that old Nevada has profited by her riches.

## THE REIGN OF VIOLENCE IN EL DORADO CANYON

---

From manuscript furnished by JOHN L. RIGGS<sup>1</sup> of Chloride, Ariz., March 18, 1912.

Introduction written by the Secretary and manuscript edited by her.

In the southernmost part of Nevada is a tract of country, which, from the standpoint of physiography, belongs to Arizona and southern California rather than to the Battle-Born State. Forming a part of the drainage basin of the Colorado, it faces toward the south rather than toward the north; its climate is semitropical, for its latitude is that of northern Africa and Sicily, and its altitude is not such as to negative this approach to the equator, for it lies on the outer edge of the Great Basin where the latter slopes down to the sea and seemingly seeks to compensate for its upward flights in Oregon and northern Nevada by such depressions as Death and Coahuila Valleys. Desert in character, for it lies to the leeward of a great range of mountains which prevents the moisture of the Pacific from precipitating itself to the eastward, its products are those of the semitropical desert—the cactus, the horned toad, the lizard and the rattlesnake—save where the mountain streams and the tributaries of the Colorado, or, in these latter days, the artesian wells, have made possible the cultivation of the vine and the olive and other semitropical fruits.

In history, also, this section of Nevada has been linked to the south and not to the north, for in the days of the Spanish explorations the routes which tapped the apex of the State from the southwest led away to the east across southern Utah, and the north remained still a terra incognito. And so thorough was the application of the physiographic law that a river is not a barrier or scientific boundary that when the Mexican Cession was parceled out into States and Territories both banks of the Colorado in longitude 115° fell to Arizona. Thus Octavo D. Gass of Las Vegas (Nevada) sat twice as a representative of Paiute County, Arizona, in the Arizona Legislature, while the Legislature still convened at Prescott instead of at Tucson. Not until 1866 was the State of Nevada extended to the southward so as to obtain an outlet upon the Colorado and to give to this Commonwealth an additional tract of territory for agricultural purposes, and for mining.<sup>2</sup>

But the mines of the south owed their origin to another and an earlier source than did those of northern Nevada. Worked first by the more highly civilized Indians of the south, they were probably utilized again by the Spanish explorers, and still later by the Mormon emigrants on their way to southern California. In the later epoch when prospecting

---

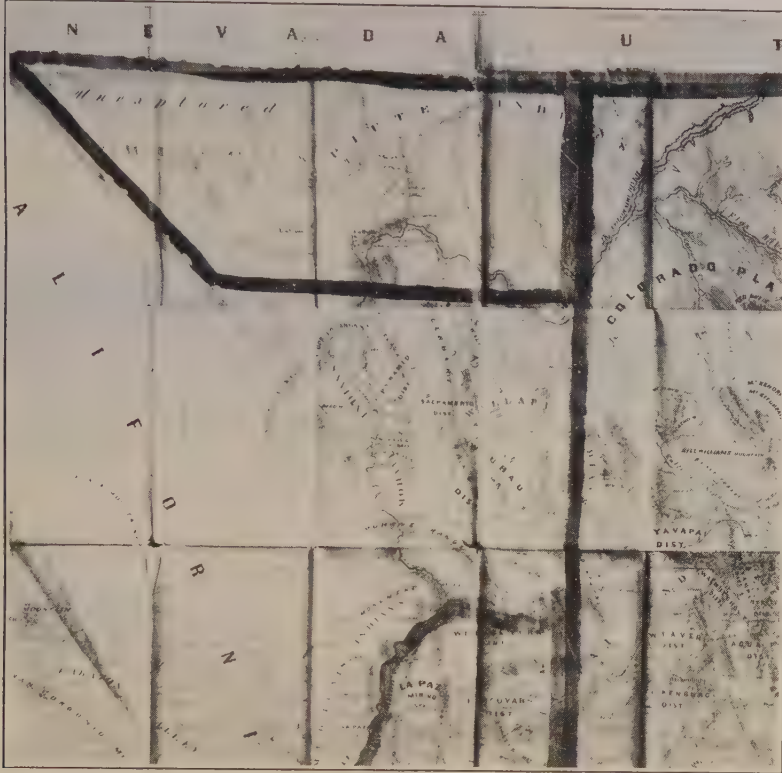
<sup>1</sup>Formerly a resident of Pahrnagat Valley and of El Dorado Canyon, Nevada.

<sup>2</sup> Senate Bill No. 155, concerning the boundaries of the State of Nevada, was introduced by Senator Stewart in the U. S. Senate in the 39th Cong., 1st Sess., and became a law May 5, 1866. Cong. Globe, 39th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 2, 1866, pt. 3, 2369-70: Mr. G. B. Grinnell of Iowa said: "I hope we will by all means give Nevada a slice, thus securing more arable land to the State which is well governed and is now yielding a very large revenue to the Government." The same sentiment was expressed by Mr. Ashley of Ohio. With regard to Utah, from whom territory was also taken by this bill, Mr. Ashley of Nevada makes this comparison: "The State of Nevada has not to exceed 50,000 inhabitants while the returns of the collector of internal revenue show that she pays a tax of \$286,000. Utah has a population of 80,000 and pays but \$41,000 tax. The people of Nevada pay taxes at the rate of \$5.70 each, the people of Utah at the rate of 51 cents each, or about one-eleventh as much as the people of Nevada. Let members judge which is of the most benefit to the United States."



The Yucca, "Joshua Tree," a product of the  
Southern Nevada Desert

and mining became more general and Nevada gained fame because of the Comstock Bonanza the mines of the south were worked continuously, but, unlike those of Austin, Eureka and White Pine, they were isolated and comparatively unknown. Miles of desert country, untapped by the railroad, intervened and made communication difficult, and the inhabitants of the two sections remained strangers to each other in thought and feeling, even as they were in a physical way.<sup>1</sup>



Northwest Section of the Official Map of the Territory of Arizona, 1865, showing Paiute and Mohave Counties, Arizona, in what is now Nevada

While thus in its many phases the life of the newly acquired territory was so divergent from that which centered about the Comstock, there was not lacking the universal characteristics of the mining camp and of the

<sup>1</sup>Cong. Globe, 39th Cong., 1st Sess., pt. 3, 2369-70: Mr. Goodwin, Territorial Delegate from Arizona to the House of Representatives, said, in resisting the passage of the bill "to dismember Arizona": "The first objection to taking this part of Arizona and annexing it to Nevada is this: There is no natural connection between those Territories. This portion of the Territory of Arizona is part of the watershed of the Colorado River. All the streams running through the Territory empty into the Colorado. The people receive their supplies up the Colorado River. The principal mail route into Arizona runs down through a settlement about two hundred miles distant from Prescott, which is the capital of the Territory. All their connections and business are with the Territory of Arizona. Now, if they were annexed to the State of Nevada they would be obliged, in order to reach the capital, either to go round by San Francisco or to go up nearly to the point of the overland mail route before they could get into the route leading to the capital of Nevada. It is separated from that State by a portion of the great desert, which presents an almost impassable barrier. It is so perfectly barren that it is called 'Death Barren.' That forms the boundary between the two."

frontier. Always the settlement was in advance of organized government and the reign of feud preceded that of law. Crimes of lust, of violence and greed were not uncommon, and vengeance when meted out at all was speedy and severe. It is of this lawless régime that the present paper especially treats—a chance chapter in that large volume some day to be compiled as a chronicle of the days when the earnest but often unfruitful striving was upwards and onwards away from violence and bloodshed to the peaceful life of the settled and law-abiding community.<sup>1</sup>

The mining camp of El Dorado Canyon is located about fifty miles below old Callville, at which latter place the Colorado turns east at the "Big Bend" and where the Grand Canyon begins. Today the road winds down from the desert beyond Searchlight through a cleft in the steep mountain wall until at the mouth of the canyon it comes out upon a rushing mighty river which could hold within its banks the combined streams of Nevada. As early as 1861<sup>2</sup> these mines were known to Americans. In that year were discovered the two important locations known respectively as the "Techatticup"<sup>3</sup> and the "Queen City," or, as later designated, "The Savage."

But not until 1863 did they excite interest, and then because of the prospecting done by the California Volunteers, Capt. Chas. Atchinson, Company I of the Fourth Regiment of Infantry, which was stationed at Fort Mohave. The company consisted largely of miners and in scouting they overlooked nothing.<sup>4</sup> Neither were their finds confined to El Dorado Canyon. Mohave County, Arizona, was thoroughly explored, and Stockton Hill, Cerbat, and Chloride in the Cerbat Mountains, and Oatman, Gold Roads and Secret Pass in the River Range near the Old Post were discovered about this time.

In consequence of the many discoveries a little mill was erected at El Dorado Canyon in 1865 or 1866,<sup>5</sup> but it was very defective and unsatisfactory. About 1870 a new mill was built by the El Dorado Mining Company, and this was really the beginning of successful operations in the district. This El Dorado Mining Company consisted of John Nash, who took over the property in 1870, and his later associates,

<sup>1</sup>From this point on the story is that told by Mr. Riggs, though revised by the Secretary.

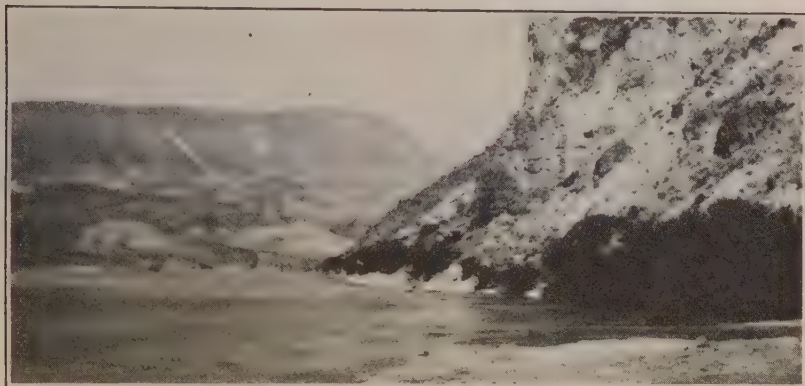
<sup>2</sup>Note by Mr. Clark Alvord: "El Dorado Canyon was discovered in 1859. The first ore was found on what is now known as the 'Honest Miner,' owned by the Rand Mining Company. Mr. John Powers, who is still living and who at one time owned the Wall Street mine, told me one evening about 1882 that an outfit of Mexicans of the better class rode up to his camp at Wall Street and asked him if he owned the mine. He replied that he did. They then said that they had a very old map of this country and that the Wall Street was marked on this map. The map was evidently correct, as they had come straight to the mine. They stated that the map had been made very long ago, probably by the early Spaniards. This story indicates that the early Spanish miners passed through El Dorado Canyon and made note of the rich ore bodies located there. Mrs. Helen Stewart of Las Vegas adds the information that the Techatticup and the Gettysburg, which crossed each other, making a multiplication sign, were the first mines patented in the State of Nevada. The Gettysburg mine was the third one patented in the United States. These two mines were the landmarks for all others afterwards located in El Dorado."

<sup>3</sup>Note by the Secretary: Name derived from Indian words, *hey-wey* (come) and *te-congah* (eat), translated by Mr. Clark Alvord. But the usual explanation is that it means "bread" or "white man's flour," and that an Indian led the prospectors to the place and then asked for "techatticup" or "bread" in return.

<sup>4</sup>Mr. Riggs says: "Within 200 yards of my cabin where I pen these lines, they discovered the Silver Hill mine where the Indians in 1863 killed four men who were working in it, or such is the date cut in the headstone over them. This headstone, we know, has been there for at least twenty years, if indeed it was not put there by the soldiers at the time of the burial."

<sup>5</sup>Note by the Secretary: This apparently was not the first mill. Mr. Charles Gracey says that a shipment of ore was made to San Francisco in 1861-2, and that the first mill in the canyon was built in 1863 or 1864. This is doubtless the old mill of which Angel speaks (*Hist. Nev.*, 489-90) when he

one of whom was his brother-in-law, Mr. Davis, a practical mill man, and familiarly known as "Old Man Davis," to distinguish him from his son, Percy W., who came in later. Another partner was a Mr. Fuller, who was persuaded by Davis to sell his farm in the East to provide money for building the new mill. Together Davis and Fuller erected the mill and took a small interest in the mine to recompense them for the outlay of time and money. At this date the El Dorado Company owned only the Techatticup mine. The Queen City was a vein that converged upon and diverged from the Techatticup. While not a parallel vein, yet its ore bodies occurred opposite those in the Techatticup as if a parallel had dipped into the Techatticup at a greater depth. Up to 1872 the Queen City was owned and worked by Senator George Hearst of California.



### THE COLORADO RIVER

"At the mouth of the canyon it comes out upon a rushing, mighty river which could hold within its banks the combined streams of Nevada."

In 1879 a Minneapolis company took over the property of the El Dorado Company under the new name of the Southwestern Mining Company. The first superintendent, R. G. Knox, was superseded in the spring of 1880 by W. S. Mills who held the position for some years<sup>1</sup> until it was transferred to Mr. Wharton, now deceased.<sup>2</sup> In taking over

says that the mill was "almost entirely composed of old material and machinery. This was run at intervals for three or four years, after which its capacity was increased by the addition of five stamps and a roasting furnace." The *Daily Alta California* of May 28, 1866, says: "The Colorado mill is being entirely rebuilt. They [the owners] have already expended \$33,000. The Spear Brothers are here, and they inform me that they will start their mill (which is but a few rods from the Colorado) as soon as parties supply them with rock." The *Daily Alta California* of April 25, 1865, speaks of another and a new mill. A letter to the paper from the Arizona correspondent says: "Upon the prospect of another ten-stamp quartz-mill being completed here in a few days, the hands and enterprising residents of this rich mineral region have entered upon their labors with renewed energy. This new mill above mentioned I visited a few days ago; it is situated on the west bank of the Colorado River, near the mouth of El Dorado Canyon. The mill company is known as the New Era, and the principal owner, Mr. Augustus Spear, informed me that they would be in running operation near the 1st of April, 1865, and that they had a contract to crush a large quantity of ore from the Techatticup mine. The Colorado mill will commence running as soon as the pans arrive, which were to be shipped from San Francisco some three weeks ago. With the starting of the two first-class mills which El Dorado Canyon can boast of, and the prospect of more soon to be erected, we can look to a speedy and profitable development of our mines."

<sup>1</sup>Note by the Secretary: Mr. Riggs says that the change occurred in 1885. Others claim that he was in charge till 1894.

<sup>2</sup>The property is now a part of the Wharton estate. The manager under Mr. Joseph Wharton was Mr. Chas. Gracey.

the property of the El Dorado Company the Southwestern Company assumed the debts of the former and eventually paid them off at 50 to 75 cents on the dollar. With regard to the location of new mines in the district, it may be said that up to 1880 no mines had been found except in the immediate vicinity of the Techatticup and the Savage, and no attempt has been made to operate elsewhere. Up to that time in all that part of the mineral belt lying south to west of the old mines and familiarly known as Knolb Hill there was not a sign of a man's breaking rock on any paying claim, nor had a location ever been made in that region. The formation was radically different from that around the old company's mines and hence was considered barren. In January, 1880, my brother-in-law, Mr. John P. Weaver,<sup>1</sup> found two prospects about five miles southwest of the Techatticup mine. They were small, but showed some good grade ore, and when, on the 1st of February, I, a boy just arrived at 20 years of age, dropped into the camp, Weaver was moving up onto the mountain where my sister and the baby were already. We had been associated together in business before and he now insisted on my taking an interest with him in working the claims. Since water had to be brought in from four miles distant and supplies from ten, the help of a boy was indeed needed. About the last of February while hunting for the burro to "pack water" I discovered the Lone Star mine, from which later on the first shipment of ore from Knolb Hill was made. This ore was "packed" on mules across the desert sixty miles to Ivanpah and was worked in J. A. Bidwell's mill—one and one-half tons carrying \$150 silver to the ton. A few days after the discovery of the Lone Star, Mr. Weaver found the Silver Eagle, which we subsequently sold to Wooley, Lund & Judd of St. George, Utah, for \$2,500, and the same day Weaver found the Silver Legion, from which considerable value was later taken and which is being worked even now.

A couple of weeks after we established our camp on Knolb Hill we were joined by four other men who also built a cabin and established a camp known as the "1880 Camp." The miners who thus joined us were Hans Godfritzen,<sup>2</sup> James Yocum,<sup>3</sup> Hank Parish<sup>4</sup> and Thomas Jennings.<sup>5</sup> Of the six pioneers Weaver and myself alone survive. In 1880 my sister, Mrs. Weaver, was the only white woman in El Dorado Canyon.<sup>6</sup> In February, Mrs. Ned Menly arrived, and in March, Mrs. Charles Ely, wife of the son of Ely of Pioche, arrived.<sup>7</sup>

Previous to 1880 all mining in our section had been done through a company, paying cash for day labor. Now, because of the many new discoveries, our settlement was transformed into a "chloride" camp.<sup>8</sup> In the summer of 1880 Andy Fife, ex-Sheriff of Lincoln County, and

<sup>1</sup>Weaver, who still lives in Searchlight, had been in the country for some years before 1880. In 1874, at the time of the trouble related in this story, he was running a mail line from Hardyville to Pioche. He came to Callville perhaps as early as 1868. He married my sister here in Mohave after finishing his mail contract. El Dorado Canyon was a mail office in those days. Moreover he had been a resident in the canyon for a time before he took the contract, and had first-hand knowledge of affairs there.

<sup>2</sup>Was a man of honor, and had no part in the later troubles.

<sup>3</sup>Died in Arizona a few years later.

<sup>4</sup>Hanged in Ely, Nevada, in 1892 for killing his eighth man.

<sup>5</sup>Later killed by Indian Loco in El Dorado Canyon.

<sup>6</sup>Subsequently died in Lane County, Oregon.

<sup>7</sup>Of the firm of Raymond & Ely of Pioche. See First Biennial Report of Nevada Hist. Soc., 1907-8, 103 ff.

<sup>8</sup>Note by the Secretary: The term "chloride camp" is thus explained by a mining man of the southern country: There is a silver ore, usually of very high grade, in which the silver occurs in the form of a chloride. In the economy of nature rich ore is usually scarce and the chloride veins are often



**SENATOR GEORGE HEARST**

(From portrait presented to the Nevada Historical Society by his widow,  
Mrs. Phoebe A. Hearst.)

George M. Goodhue brought in a mill and organized the Lincoln Mining Company which was subsequently purchased by Wooley, Lund & Judd in 1881, who in their turn in 1888 sold to the Southwestern Mining Company.<sup>1</sup> The latter built a new and improved style of mill, the one which stands there today.<sup>2</sup> It is a dry crusher, using the old reverberatory roasting process and pan amalgamation without concentrators. Before 1879 the records of production in the district were unreliable, but after the Southwestern Company took possession they were more accurate. They show that the Techaticup, Savage and Wall Street, located six miles west of the river, yielded \$3,000,000 from ore which was a spar and ran \$50 to \$100 a ton in gold and silver with no by-products. In the Knolb Hill chloride camp the ores were quartz, free milling, horn silver and chloride, mostly silver values, and ran from 100 to 800 ounces per ton. The formation here was badly faulted by seismic fracture and owing to the bad and wide faults it was impossible to follow the veins to any great depth.

Such then was the mining district where in early days there was never a Deputy Sheriff nor a Justice of the Peace, nor even a semblance of law—a purely outlaw camp.<sup>3</sup> The mining law, at best, was a vague iridescent thing, about as open as a sieve; the real issues in equity were usually decided by "Winchester's amendment to the Colt statute"; possession was always nine points of the law and usually all ten of them.

In the summer of 1874 John Nash, founder of the El Dorado Company, conceived the idea of "jumping" the Queen City<sup>4</sup> since it was known to be as valuable as the Techaticup itself. On his own responsibility he employed three fighting men to aid him in taking possession of the Queen City.<sup>5</sup> They were promised \$5,000 each if they would hold the mine for a certain length of time, which they succeeded in doing. Meantime the owner, Senator George Hearst, sent a man to the mine to perform the annual work. He was run out of the country.<sup>6</sup>

As the claim-jumpers are now all dead, I may mention them by name. One was James Harrington, known as little Jimmy, who had three dead men to his credit then and was afterwards sentenced to life imprisonment at Carson City for another murder. The second was William Piette, who called himself "Frenchman." I later became acquainted with his father and sisters in Josephine County, Oregon, and learned their history. The father was a tough, drunken individual with a strain

small. Frequently miners through discovery or lease of these small veins arrange to work them carefully and on a small scale without wasting the ore. Thus they make money, whereas by the usual slovenly day's pay methods, the work would not pay expenses. Such miners are called "chloriders" and the work is called "chloriding." A camp where such work is the characteristic one is called a "chloride camp." Gradually, all work for ore on a small scale, even when the metal is gold, lead or copper, has been termed "chloriding." The term is less used now than in former years.

<sup>1</sup>During the period of their ownership Wooley, Lund & Judd were represented by Mr. James Cronan,

<sup>2</sup>Little has been done on these properties for fourteen years and practically nothing for six years. The old Lincoln County mill has never been rebuilt.

<sup>3</sup>Mr. Riggs says: "I think there never was another place where, in proportion to the population, so many murders were committed without the criminals being brought to trial or even apprehended."

<sup>4</sup>Secretary's note: The statement is sometimes made that it was Hearst's men who jumped the mine. Mr. Riggs's version is doubtless correct. Mr. Weaver knew at the time the real facts of the case, and one of his mail riders, James Barry, was in the bunk-house when Jones was shot and when Jones in his turn shot Piette, Jones firing over Barry and frightening him so badly that he got his high-heeled boots on in the record time of two minutes. The date of the jumping is in dispute. Mr. Riggs thinks that it was a year or two earlier, but Mr. Weaver gives the beginning of the trouble in 1873 and the killing of Jones in the spring of 1874.

<sup>5</sup>In 1887 W. S. Mills told me personally that his company found that they had no title to the Savage mine (Queen City) and were compelled to purchase it from Mr. Hearst's heirs.

<sup>6</sup>John Nash was the dictator, center-push, king-pin of the camp.

of Indian in the blood; his mother was a full-blooded squaw. The family had come from Kansas, from the neighborhood of the famous murder joint of the "Bender" family. The third of the trio was Jim Jones, a half-breed Cherokee from Pioche. So far as was known the worst that could be said of him was that he had served a year in the Carson State Prison for horse stealing. He was known as a cool, courageous man who would fight with a gun. Harrington was a cold-blooded treacherous man, so dangerous in fact that Nash paid him off according to agreement and he left the country. Then Nash "soft-soaped" Piette, who was by nature a weak sycophant and could be used as a tool for any sort of a purpose—a black-hearted coward who liked to pose as a "bad man" without principle or conscience. Him Nash made mine foreman and paid him in "paper" talk which he never meant to redeem.<sup>1</sup> Next Nash tried to "paper" Jones, but was unsuccessful. The latter said: "I have fulfilled my part of the contract, now you fulfil yours; either pay me cash or I will hang onto my fourth interest in the mine." Then Nash deliberately planned to murder Jones. He first sought to poison the minds of Jones's friends and associates against him, saying among other things that Jones had threatened to poison the drinking water and kill off the entire camp. No calumny was too vile for his use. William Piette, thirsting for the fame of a "bad man," proved to be a good tool. He was delighted to undertake the murder of Jones, although personally he had nothing against him, for they were partners and friends.

The trouble began one day at 6 a. m. when the men arose to prepare for breakfast. Jones was performing his morning ablutions in a basin made of half a wooden powder-keg or keeler set against the outer wall of the bunk-house and near the door. Jones had his face in his hands and his eyes were full of water when Piette stepped up behind him and shot him in the back with a Colt revolver, the old cap-and-ball size. Jones seized the keeler in both hands and whirling around, struck Piette full in the face and knocked him down. He then ran into the bunk-house to get his own revolver, but, being partially stunned by the bullet, he dropped into his bunk while reaching for his gun and was unable to rise to meet Piette who came running in after him. But from the bunk he fired over his left shoulder and shot Piette through the body, not fatally, but so that he fell to the ground. Quickly recovering himself, Piette arose and ran to hide in the kitchen. Jones also arose and ran down the hill about fifty yards to the canvas and brush lean-to where Piette lived with an Indian woman. He was disappointed in not finding his assailant at home, but Piette's loaded Winchester, provided by Nash, lay in the bed. This Jones appropriated and though bleeding profusely so that he left a trail of blood behind him as he ran, he carried the gun to a point above the camp where he could look down upon the boarding- and bunk-houses and hear what was said. Everything down there was excitement and he heard cries of "Kill him!" "Kill him!"

Realizing that he had no friends left in the camp he fired a shot into their midst to make them take to cover so that he might start on his flight unobserved; then to elude pursuit he took across the country toward the mill, hoping to find protection there. Soon he saw three armed men running on his track. In a little basin he found a prospect hole about four feet deep; into this he dropped and waited for his

<sup>1</sup>He later received 50 cents on the dollar, as blood money.

pursuers to come up. Tom King, armed with a Winchester like his own, was in the lead. Jones shot him dead. Perry Tuttle also had a rifle and, though retreating, Jones shot at him also but missed him. Tom Johnson was the third man and together with Tuttle he withdrew out of sight behind the hill. Then Jones climbed out of his hole, but one quick glance revealed the fact that the force was returning for a fresh attack, so he confiscated King's rifle and went back to the hole to await developments. No one came in sight, for owing to the nature of the ground, his pursuers could picket all around him from behind a little hill or ridge. Thus was the cordon drawn and the siege established.

At the camp all mining operations were suspended and the miners stood guard in relays, awaiting the end. All that day, in the blinding heat, Jones kept under cover and all that night. The next morning he laid his rifles up on top, and with grim determination to open the fight himself he attempted to climb out, but he was so weak that he could not get out; several times that day did he make the attempt, meanwhile hurling defiance at the besiegers. In the evening, tortured with thirst, having given up all hope of succor from the river, he finally put his kerchief on a gun and plead for quarter. Two days and a night of agony did it take to conquer his brave spirit. After obtaining assurance that Jones would not shoot, Tom Johnson slipped his old revolver between his shirts so as to appear unarmed and went to him. Once long afterwards Tom told me of the sight that he then beheld. With bloodshot eyes, cracked and swollen lips and tongue protruding, nearly dead from thirst, Jones could only mumble incoherently, and his last words were: "For God's sake, Tom, get me a drink of water." Truly, he was helpless and beyond fighting. One look satisfied Tom of this, and, flashing his revolver upon him, he shot him in the forehead as he lay there, saying, "Yes, — you, I will give you a drink."

The men threw about three feet of earth in on top of him and there today rest his bones. With sad thoughts have I more than once gazed into the partly filled hole. As for Tom King, he was buried where he fell, about thirty yards distant, but with a stone to mark his grave. John Nash owned the Queen City.

But this is not the end of the story. If ever there was a haunt on this earth, Jim Jones haunted the old Techatticup and Queen City mines. Men who were not of the "seeing kind" saw ghosts there. At one time no man would work alone in the underground places. Each one insisted on a partner, and even then men quit their jobs and left the camp on account of their belief in the ghost. Let me cite one story out of many. The old bunk-house had been turned into a blacksmith shop, and one day just before sundown Tom Johnson, foreman and tool-dresser, was sharpening up steel for the morning, and Jim Roach was blowing and tending the fire, when a man passed by the door. Johnson and Roach both saw him plainly and with one impulse they stepped outside and saw him walking from them to disappear in a tunnel about fifty feet away. Now this tunnel had no outlet. Johnson and Roach, who were no cowards, explored the entire tunnel with lighted candles, but found no one there. Personally I know that tunnel and not even a cap box could have been hidden in it. Both Johnson and Roach felt sure that the man who passed them was Jim Jones whom they had seen dead and buried.

After that if Tom Johnson was up at the mine after the sun dropped

behind the mountain he said that Jones would appear and walk beside him. This he repeatedly told me. But still he went to his night work for some months until the haunt became too much for him and he left the place forever.<sup>1</sup> In Lane County, Oregon, he married and raised two children, a boy and a girl, but when they were nearly grown, his wife left him, and old and broken-hearted he died alone. Of the other participants in the murder of Jones the story runs thus: Perry Tuttle, horse-thief, was arrested somewhere out towards Utah, together with another man. The Deputy Sheriff, Jim Pierson of Lincoln County, serving under "Fat Mack,"<sup>2</sup> stopped Tuttle's team, took Tuttle and his companion out of the wagon, handcuffed them and shackled them together and then shot them to death. Thus Tuttle "got his."

Piette was to figure in still other tragedies. When the great strike known as the "Bridal Chamber" was made, from which subsequently a million dollars was taken, "Old Man Davis," one of the owners, was asked to come up and see it. He rode up on the ore team and in company with Piette looked the mine over. Then Piette insisted upon Davis eating dinner with him instead of going to the company boarding-house. It was a hurried meal as the team was loaded ready to return. On leaving the table Davis mounted the wagon and started home, but in a few minutes became violently ill and died that night in violent spasms, frothing at the mouth, grinding his teeth and lacerating his tongue. Nat Lewis, who acted as physician at the camp, could do nothing for him. The cause of his death was undoubtedly strychnine poisoning.

Mr. Fuller, the other partner of Nash's in the mine, at this time had a camp up the river where with some Indians he was taking driftwood out of a large eddy.<sup>3</sup> A few days after the death of Davis, Piette, who had no business on the river, was sent by Nash to cautiously look the situation over. After an inspection of the mill he went in the evening to Fuller's camp and remained over night, then hurried away. That day Fuller, alone with the Indians, died in great agony and, as they described his sufferings, the case was similar to that of Davis. Nash's henchman had adopted a safer plan, with less personal danger, than had been used with Jones. Nash gutted out and appropriated the treasure of the "Bridal Chamber."<sup>4</sup>

Soon after this Piette and Hans Godfritzen started a store down at the mill by the river. In those days the freight came from San Francisco by steamer through the Gulf of California and then by river steamer up the Colorado or by freight team three hundred miles by way of San Bernardino. The mercantile business needed both capital and business ability and, as neither Piette nor Godfritzen had much of either, they persuaded one Henry Warren, an experienced merchant, to take an interest with them. Soon Piette, in his swaggering, cowardly way, began to bully Warren, and it appears that in a setto between them Warren called Piette down and offered to "shoot it out" with him. Then Piette cowered like a whipped cur. Soon after this Warren disappeared and was never heard of again. Piette and Hans spread the story that Warren

<sup>1</sup>The story is that after the Southwestern Company took over the property the ghost was never seen or heard of again.

<sup>2</sup>"Fat Mack's" theory for petty criminals was: "Kill them off and get rid of them."

<sup>3</sup>The principal source of fuel supply for running the mill was the driftwood from the June raise. It was at this season of the year in 1872 or 1873 that Davis died.

<sup>4</sup>Thirty years after the death of Davis and Fuller a wash caved down and swept away the cabin in which they had lived, exposing their cache of bullion, their earnings, or whatever it was. A man new to the camp found and kept the \$16,000.

had taken the firm's spare money and gone to San Bernardino to buy Techatticup stock because of a new strike in that mine. They said he had started down the river after dark in a boat, expecting to reach Hardyville in time to catch the stage to San Bernardino. Subsequent inquiry developed no trace of him at Hardyville nor as a passenger on buckboard nor at San Bernardino. He was doubtless murdered by Piette. Soon after the firm closed out their store to the company.<sup>1</sup> All this happened during the Nash régime.<sup>2</sup>

In 1887, Piette, who had been away since 1880, returned to the canyon, but a new era was on and he was now despised for what he really was. He soon tried to play his old role, but without success. Thomas Jennings, a little game Irishman, made him "take water" in a quarrel between them over Piette's squaw. First Jennings came to my camp to warn me to look out for Piette and to say that he could handle the man by himself. Piette's plan was to have a half-breed, whom he had raised, and his wife's brother steal Jennings's revolver and then murder him with it. That night Jennings came to his cabin and found that his revolver was missing. He went at once to the river and procured another one. Returning he laid low for a few days until he was forced to go to the river for supplies. Piette's men followed him, but Jennings slapped the face of the half-breed and bluffed both off. Then the two got an Indian boy named Loco drunk and put him up to the murder of Jennings. Loco with a rifle laid for Jennings in the town itself and shot him through. Jennings died in the boat just as he was being landed at Fort Mohave. Within a week afterwards Piette appeared wearing Jennings's revolver, a big Russian model, Smith & Wesson—we all knew it at a glance.

Not long after my boy friend and partner, Charley (Kid) Garrett, slapped Piette's face across a card table and dared him lift a hand, so he could find an excuse to shoot him. Piette begged for his life; meanwhile Charley reviewed the man's crimes to him. I was camping alone on Knob Hill at the time and carrying my life in my hands. Before I learned of the Garrett episode, one day I met Piette alone in the wash and we had it out; he would only lie like a cur and I could not murder him in cold blood. But he saw that his days would be short if he remained in our community, so he left us forever.<sup>3</sup>

A little more of tragedy and I am done. Hank Parish shot at one and the same time over a poker game Jim Greenwald and a colored man named Clark. The latter was shot in the groin, but recovered. Greenwald died from his wound a few months later. Ben Piette, a cousin of Bill's, once knocked a man down in the canyon and kicked him to death. Some years ago an Indian named Ahvote killed Charles Nelson, Judge Morton, the company's teamster, Charles Monahan, and another man at Gold Bug Mill, making five men in two days. He was then overtaken and killed. Later still Indian Mouse killed two men

<sup>1</sup>Godfritzen had lived in terror of Piette.

<sup>2</sup>Another time Nash paid a freighter \$1,200 for hauling machinery from San Bernardino, but sent another man with him to Vegas Ranch to drug him and recover the Wells, Fargo & Company certificates, which was done. Then two other employees to whom Nash owed nearly this same amount compelled him to pay them off in this same paper drawn on Pioche. Taking the certificates they made their way to Pioche by a roundabout road through the mountains and when they arrived found that Nash was ahead of them and had stopped payment. They employed a lawyer, and when Nash found that he either had to pay or explain how the certificates came into his possession he decided to pay.

<sup>3</sup>He later went to Mexico and was living there with a Mexican wife at Pedros Negros Sinora when he died ten years ago of pneumonia.

above the canyon. He was eventually hunted down and killed. Only a year and a half ago Indian Queo killed several men in the same vicinity. Dr. Gilbert, the watchman at the Gold Bug Mill, was one; Mr. Woodworth at Timber Mountain was another. Still another man was missing and Queo was held responsible. This Indian is still at large,<sup>1</sup> neither was Indian Loco ever apprehended for killing Jennings.

But, while the Indian danger still threatens, the days of the pale-face outlaw are forever ended. The vast area known as Lincoln County has at last been subdivided and Las Vegas forms the county-seat of the new division known as Clark County. The administration of justice is thereby brought nearer to El Dorado, and it is to be hoped that in the not far distant future even the Indian will cease to be a terror.

---

<sup>1</sup>This Indian is now supposed to be in hiding on Mt. Newberry near Searchlight, Clark County. Mohave County, Ariz., has a standing offer of \$500 reward for his arrest.

## THE FIRST TRAIN ROBBERY ON THE PACIFIC COAST<sup>1</sup>

By JAMES H. KINKEAD,<sup>2</sup>

The officer who made the arrest of the robbers, and of whom C. C. Goodwin wrote: "He believed Nevada had everything that was needed for a man who had brains and physical strength and the pluck behind the two to carry through his plans."

On the morning of November 5, 1870, news was flashed around the civilized world that the Overland Express train which had left San Francisco the previous morning, carrying the gold to the miners at Virginia City, had been "held up" and robbed near Verdi, a station about ten miles west of Reno, and that over \$40,000 had been taken from the Wells-Fargo strong box by masked men heavily armed. This being [one of] the first train robberies in the world, it almost took away the public breath, and for a while caused great excitement and much newspaper comment on two continents.

Every enemy of law and order was vociferous in praise of the boldness and nerve of the perpetrators of the robbery, and Nevada acquired the dubious credit of being [one of] the first States in the Union that could produce a set of outlaws daring enough to stop and rob an express train. Immediately large rewards were offered by the authorities of Washoe County, by the State of Nevada, by the then Central Pacific Railroad Company, and by the Wells-Fargo Express Company, for the apprehension of the robbers, these rewards aggregating \$30,000. It is needless to say that many men were working on the case in a few hours.

The hold-up occurred in this manner: Just as the train pulled out of the Verdi station it was boarded by five masked men. Two of them climbed into the cab of the engine and covered the engineer and the fireman with six-shooters. The engine was surrendered at once. Another boarded the front platform of the express car, while two others took possession of the rear platform. After the train had proceeded about half a mile east of Verdi, the men on the engine ordered the engineer to whistle "down brakes." This was before the days of air-brakes and one short blast of the whistle brought the brakemen to the platforms, where they began the work of setting the brakes. This was also a signal to

<sup>1</sup>This train robbery has often been cited as the first one in the world. While one of the earliest it was not the first of its kind, as the following letter of December 5, 1912, from Wells, Fargo & Co. proves: "Miss Jeanne Elizabeth Wier, Secretary and Curator, Nevada Historical Society, Reno, Nevada—Dear Madam: Your letter of December 1, to Mr. Christeson, Vice-President and General Manager of Wells, Fargo & Co., has been referred to me to give you the information you desire. The first train robbery in the United States occurred near Seymour, Indiana, shortly after the close of the Civil War, by the Reno brothers. The Renos some time after the hold-up at Seymour, Indiana, robbed the County Treasurer's office at Gallatin, Missouri, of \$20,000. There were several hold-ups and train robberies, principally upon the Indianapolis, New Albany and Jefferson Railroad, now part of the Pennsylvania System, during the years 1867 and 1868; the Adams Express being operated on those roads. In 1868, the Adams Express lost \$90,000. The train robbers were Frank Slim, Billy Reno, Miles Ogle and Charles Anderson. They held up a train near Seymour, Indiana, threw the messenger into a ditch near the train and robbed the Adams Express safe of \$90,000. The Verdi hold-up in Nevada in 1870 was the first train robbery on the Pacific Coast. Yours respectfully, John F. Seymour, Special Agent."

<sup>2</sup>Mr. Kinkead, ever a modest man, has written this article in the third person. The "Washoe County officer" was Mr. Kinkead himself. This article is taken from a pencil manuscript left by Mr. Kinkead at his death, and from other papers in the possession of the Society. His portrait appears on page 116 of this volume.

the three men on the express car to cut the bell-rope and pull the coupling-pin at the rear of the car. As soon as this was done the engineer was ordered to "give her steam," which he did at once, and when Conductor Marshall went forward to ascertain what had caused the stoppage of the train, he discovered he had lost his engine, mail car, and express car.

The robbers then speeded down the grade with this part of the train, leaving the other cars at a standstill. The engineer, realizing what was being done, at first refused to pull out, but the muzzle of a pistol against his temple caused him to obey orders. The fireman was nearly frightened out of his senses and did not have to be told more than once to do anything.

At a point four or five miles west of Reno the engine came to a halt because of an obstruction on the track, placed there by a confederate of the robbers. They had figured that the engineer might run past the place designated for the hold-up or might play them some trick by opening the throttle and jumping from the engine.

After the engine was stopped there was a knock at the door of the express car, and Frank Minchell,<sup>1</sup> the messenger, called out, "Who's there?" and the reply was, "Marshall." The messenger then opened the door and, instead of seeing Conductor Marshall as he expected, was confronted by the muzzle of a double-barreled sawed-off shotgun.<sup>2</sup> He was taken completely by surprise and surrendered without any fight. After telling him to sit down in the corner of the car and keep quiet, the robbers threw the Wells-Fargo sacks of gold, containing \$41,000, through the side door of the car into the brush, thanked the messenger for giving them so little trouble, adding that they were glad they did not have to kill him, shouldered their booty and disappeared into the darkness.<sup>3</sup>

Meanwhile Conductor Marshall was allowing his headless passenger train to drop slowly down the grade, anticipating danger of an unknown character, but boldly facing it. When his train arrived at the scene of the robbery he found that the work of the robbers was finished and the engineer and fireman were busy removing the obstructions from the track. The train was then "made up" and continued on its way, reaching Reno thirty minutes after midnight, only thirty minutes late.

Washoe City was then the county-seat of Washoe County, and the first news of the robbery reached the Sheriff's office at 8 o'clock in the morning. The message came from C. C. Pendergast, Wells-Fargo agent at Virginia City, and read: "Train robbed between Truckee and Verdi; robbers gone south."

The Sheriff, Charley Pegg, and his undersheriff<sup>4</sup> immediately saddled up and struck for the mountains by a short cut, assuming that the robbers would take the Truckee route between Truckee and Carson and Virginia. Thus they expected to head off the robbers. After striking the trail the officers followed it northerly for a few miles and then returned to Washoe City, for they were convinced that no one had passed over the trail since a light fall of snow a week before. The message from Pender-

<sup>1</sup>Note by the Secretary: Previous versions have given the messenger's name as "Marshall," but Mr. Kinkead's manuscript contains the spelling as given above.

<sup>2</sup>He afterwards said that he "looked into something which resembled two stove-pipes, but proved to be only a sawed-off double-barreled shotgun.

<sup>3</sup>Mr. Kinkead says: "The mail car was not looted and the mail clerk knew nothing about the hold-up until he arrived in Reno."

<sup>4</sup>James H. Kinkead.

gast proved to be misleading, since the robbery occurred below Verdi instead of above it, and the officers lost the first day. They were just in time, however, to catch Dwyer's stage to Reno at 9 o'clock that night. The Deputy Sheriff took passage on this stage, and upon reaching Reno learned that the Wells-Fargo detectives and some of the railroad and Reno officials, together with a posse of citizens from Reno, had been out all day on a "sure clue" which afterwards proved to be a false one.

Early the next morning the Washoe County officer with a fresh horse went to the scene of the robbery, and after carefully examining the ground, discovered one footprint which was easily distinguished from the others. It was made by a boot having a very small heel, such as the dudes and the gamblers wore in those days and our wives and daughters wear now. No laboring man or railroad employee ever wore that boot, and it was too soon after the robbery for the curious to have visited the ground, so the officer in charge of the party knew that if he could find that track and follow it after it left the scene of the robbery he would be sure to land at least one of the robbers. After spending some time examining the ground up and down the track he finally reached a point about a mile west where the small heelprint and two of the larger ones left the track and led off to the north. The robbers had evidently walked for quite a distance on the railroad ties to prevent being trailed. The officer followed these tracks up Dog Valley Creek and over Dog Valley Hill, where it was easy trailing in the snow, into Sardine Valley, Cal. At the Sardine Valley House he gained valuable information. Three strangers had lodged there the night before.<sup>1</sup> Two had left early in the morning and the other one was still in his room<sup>2</sup> when a party of hunters from Truckee, led by James Burke, arrived at the house. They were well supplied with shotguns, and the stranger in the house at once mistook them for officers. Running out of the back door he hid in the barn. In the meantime a man had arrived from Truckee and reported the train robbery. The lady of the house then related to the hunters the particulars of the coming to her house of the three men late the previous evening. She said that one of the men was still there and seemed to be nervous and worn out. James Burke, although not an officer, concluded to arrest the man, who proved to be Gilchrist, a miner from Virginia City, who, up to that time, had borne a good reputation. This, no doubt, was his first venture in the "hold-up" business. He was taken into Truckee by the hunters.

The landlady of the Sardine Valley House gave the Washoe County officer a very good description of the other two men. She described them accurately and went into details about their clothing. Among other things she said that one of them wore "gambler's boots," and from her description of the other man, the officer rightly guessed that he was John Squiers, an old stage robber whom the officers of Storey County had been trying to land for years. He was heading for Sierra Valley, where his brother Joe, an honest blacksmith, resided and where he thought he could rest in safety until the excitement caused by the robbery had subsided. After feeding and resting his horse, which had been on the go since daylight, the officer in about an hour took up the hunt for the other men.

It was now 10 o'clock at night and the snow was falling fast. The

<sup>1</sup>They were Squiers, Parsons, and Gilchrist.

<sup>2</sup>Gilchrist was too sore to travel farther; his feet were worn out.

officer was out of his jurisdiction and unacquainted with that section of the country. He therefore found it necessary to procure a guide to put him on the right road to Sierra Valley; otherwise he might land at Webber Lake or Downieville many miles away. There were several men at the Sardine Valley House, but none of them had "lost any robbers," and they refused to act as guides. A boy, however, volunteered for ten dollars to go with the officer as far as Webber Lake Junction and put him on the right trail to Loyalton in Sierra Valley, but with the distinct understanding that, in case the robbers were encountered, the boy was to turn back and let the officer fight it out alone. Nothing of the kind occurred, however, and at about midnight they arrived at the little town of Loyalton in Sierra Valley, Cal.

Arousing the landlord of the only hotel in the village, the officer made himself known and asked if there were any strange guests in the house. The landlord replied that he had one, and described him, but the description did not fit either of the men sought. The officer, however, thought best to take a look at the man and asked the landlord to show him to the room.

By this time, either from the cold or from the thought of a desperado being in his house, the landlord's teeth were chattering, and he declined to go; but giving the officer a candle, told him the man was in room 14. The hotel had just been built, and had not been painted, and on account of the damp weather the doors were swollen and the door of room 14 could not be shut tight enough to lock. For this reason the occupant had placed a chair under the knob on the inside of the room and had gone to bed, probably feeling quite secure against intruders.

The officer after reaching the second story of the hotel readily found room 14, and noticing that the door stood partly open, he gently pushed it until the chair moved sufficiently to enable him to get his arm through the crack and remove the obstruction. This he did without awakening the sleeper, and the first object that attracted his attention after entering the room was a boot, lying on the floor, with the little heel that had made the tracks he had followed for so many miles, and that afterward cut such an important figure in the trial of the robbers.

After entering the room the officer found his man sleeping like a log and first proceeded to remove a six-shooter from under his pillow without disturbing his slumbers, and also went through his clothes in search of further evidence to connect him with the robbery. Enough was found to assist in the later conviction of the men. When the officer finally aroused him to place him under arrest, he bounded from his bed and landed in the center of the room like a wild animal. Rushing back to the bed, he reached for his gun, but found it missing, while the officer, covering him with a Henry rifle, commanded him to get on his clothes, which he did without any further parley. He then was marched on ahead of the officer and down the street to a saloon where he was bound and placed under guard, while the officer went in search of the other man. The man arrested in the hotel proved to be Parsons, a gambler from Virginia City.

Proceeding on toward Sierraville, Cal., the officer found John Squiers at his brother's house. The officer knew Squiers and believed that he would have some trouble in taking him "in the open." Arriving at Joe's house before daylight and before any one was astir, he placed himself in the rear of the house, in the willows, and waited. Presently a man

came through the kitchen and left the door ajar, proceeding to the barn with a pail on his arm, evidently about to do the morning milking. The officer slipped into the house through the kitchen and into four separate rooms where men were sleeping before he found the man he was looking for. Here again the officer had the luck to disarm the man without waking him, and gathering up his clothes and boots he aroused him and at the muzzle of the rifle drove him out of the house and then allowed him to put on his clothes.

While this was being done, the man who had entered the barn came out, and Squiers immediately yelled to him that he was being robbed. The household was soon in commotion and the crowd was growing noisy. After securing the prisoner, the officer made a speech to the crowd explaining that he was an officer in discharge of duty and that he had arrested Squiers on suspicion of complicity in the train robbery. Squiers, however, knowing the officer, claimed that the latter had no right to make an arrest in California. This view was concurred in by the crowd, especially as Joe Squiers, the brother of the captured man, was a respectable citizen of the valley, where he had many friends. It began to look bad for the officer. But a team was being hitched up and when it was ready and standing in the rear of the saloon, the prisoner was rushed into it and the officer succeeded in getting away from the crowd and eventually landed both Squiers and the other prisoner in the Truckee jail where Gilchrist already was confined.

On arriving at Truckee, the officer telegraphed to H. G. Blasdel, then Governor of Nevada, for a requisition on Governor Haight of California, and on the following day this arrived and the prisoners were taken across the line into Nevada over the same railroad whose train they had assisted in holding up. While awaiting the requisition Gilchrist had been kept separate from the other men and had been "sweated," with the result that he made a complete statement before a Notary Public, in which he gave the names of all the parties connected with the robbery.

A telegram was immediately sent to Wells-Fargo in Virginia City, directing the arrest of "Jack" Davis, and another was sent to Reno calling for the arrest of John Chapman, Sol Jones, Chat Roberts and Fill Cockerell. Davis was arrested in Virginia City by Chief of Police George Downey and Constable Ben Lackey; and Jones, Roberts and Cockerell were taken in Long Valley by a posse headed by Chief Burke of Sacramento and Louis Dean of Reno. Chapman, who was in San Francisco on the day of the robbery, came up to Reno on the following day, and was arrested by Deputy Sheriff Edwards.<sup>1</sup> This completed the arrests. The entire gang had been rounded up in less than four days after the robbery occurred and most of the money was recovered.<sup>2</sup> Gilchrist showed the officers where the money was cached, saying that it was the intention to let it remain there until the excitement of the robbery had subsided, when it was to have been dug up and divided.

A grand jury was immediately called by Judge C. N. Harris of the District Court of Washoe County; indictments quickly followed; and the men were put on trial early in December. They were convicted and,

<sup>1</sup> Note by the Secretary: According to one account Mr. Kinkead recognized the signature of "J. Enrique" as belonging to Chapman before he left Reno in pursuit of the robbers. He learned that Chapman was in San Francisco and was expected home in the morning. He provided for his arrest. (*Nevada Bugle*, June 29, 1912.)

<sup>2</sup> \$40,000 was recovered.



Map of the Peavine Copper Mines, 1867

The tunnel where the robbers hid is just below the word "Standard" in the center of the map. From it to the eastward is the line of a "Proposed Branch Railroad to Truckee."

with the exception of Gilchrist and Roberts, they were all landed in the Nevada State Prison on Christmas Day of the same year.

The trial was a memorable one in the criminal annals of Nevada. Judge C. N. Harris presided. W. M. Boardman was District Attorney, and Thomas H. Williams appeared for Wells, Fargo & Co. Attorney-General Robert M. Clarke, a brother-in-law of the Washoe County officer, and who later successfully prosecuted the United States mint thieves at Carson City, represented the State. The celebrated criminal lawyer, "Jim" Croffroth of California, appeared for the Central Pacific Railroad Company. The prisoners were ably defended. Judge Thomas E. Haydon of Reno appeared as special counsel for Chapman, and the others retained William Webster of Washoe City, who was later the editor of the *Reno Journal*.

It was a great legal battle and the principal fight was over Chapman. He was in San Francisco on the day of the robbery,<sup>1</sup> and his attorney claimed that the State of Nevada had no jurisdiction in his case. In order to bring him into the jurisdiction of this court it was necessary to prove a conspiracy and that the conspiracy was hatched in Nevada. This was shown to be the case by the confessions of Gilchrist and Roberts, who were promised immunity if they would tell the whole story.<sup>2</sup> Their evidence was also corroborated from other sources. Gilchrist and Roberts testified that the job was put up at Chat Roberts's ranch in Nevada, Chapman being present. At the time it was arranged that Chapman was to go to San Francisco and watch the shipment from Wells, Fargo & Co.'s office and to send a cipher message to Sol Jones at Reno who would then notify the other men who were to await the coming of the message in an old tunnel in the Peavine Mountains north of Reno.

Sol Jones also testified and explained the meaning of the cipher message, which read: "Send me sixty dollars tonight without fail," and was signed "J. Enrique." Jones testified that it meant: "Be on hand tonight without fail." Jones had been promised the lowest sentence under the law to testify on behalf of the State. This he did and was later sentenced to five years in the State Prison.

Chapman denied the sending of the telegram. But the Western Union operator at San Francisco brought the original message into court and swore positively that Chapman was the man who delivered it to him early in the morning of November 4.<sup>3</sup> His attorney, however, still maintained his contention of the lack of jurisdiction, and produced authorities to support his argument. Among others was one from California, where in a certain robbery case the defendants were tried in one county while the robbery was committed in another, and the Supreme Court of California granted a new trial on the ground of lack of jurisdiction. But General Clarke, in a remarkable argument, successfully combatted the contention of Chapman's attorney, and on appeal the Supreme Court also held that the conspiracy was concocted in Nevada, Chapman being

<sup>1</sup>Squiers, Parsons, Davis, and Cockerell also attempted to prove alibis and produced witnesses who swore falsely in their favor.

<sup>2</sup>As no man can be convicted solely on the testimony of an accomplice, it was necessary to have corroboration.

<sup>3</sup>The operator was able to swear positively to the identity of the sender of the message from the fact that it was the first message received that day and the sender requested and paid for a return message to notify him of delivery. This made necessary two more trips to the office, and the operator had taken particular notice of the man.

present; that the sending of the telegram from San Francisco was a part of the same unlawful act which culminated in the train robbery in the State of Nevada, and that Chapman in law was as securely within the jurisdiction of the court as any other of the defendants, and that if he could not be tried in Nevada the law certainly could not reach him in California, since the sending of the message from California did not constitute a crime against that State.<sup>1</sup>

The sentence of the convicted robbers ranged from five to twenty-three years, Jones getting the lightest sentence, and Chapman and Squiers the heaviest.<sup>2</sup>

The sending of these men to the penitentiary nearly wiped out the stage-robbing industry in Nevada, for it imprisoned the men who for years had been stopping the Wells-Fargo stages. The officers of Washoe and Storey Counties had long been convinced that "Jack" Davis and John Squiers had been in every hold-up, but their work had been so smooth that whenever they had been brought before a jury they had succeeded in establishing a "reasonable doubt." Chapman was known to be a ringleader of the robber gang. A short time before Wells, Fargo & Co., in order to protect their stages, had put on an extra guard in addition to the regular messenger. Guards also traveled behind the coaches on horseback. The gang soon concluded that there was no more easy money to be had out of the stages, so they were forced to change their base of operations. Chapman and Squiers conceived the idea of holding up a railroad train. It was a remarkably well-concocted plan, and all the details were worked out to perfection, the only mistake being in the selection of the men. They did not need Gilchrist and Jones, who were novices in the business and gave up everything they knew under pressure of the sweat-box.

The convicted men all served their terms in the penitentiary except Davis. A few years after the incarceration there was a break at the Nevada State Prison, in which several guards were killed and Warden Denver tied up. The convicts had complete control of the place, but Davis refused to pass through the open gates, and in fact rendered some assistance to the officers. For this he was pardoned, having served five years. Within a year after his discharge he attempted to hold up a stage in White Pine County, but Eugene Blair, a shotgun messenger, got the drop on him and riddled his chest with buckshot, making a truly "good Indian" of him.

Of the others connected with the robbery nothing is known of their lives after their discharge, except Squiers, who next turned up in California where he was convicted of jury fixing and served five years in San Quentin. A few years ago he was a spectator at the Gans-Nelson fight in Goldfield. He is now a gray-haired, decrepit old man, who, if still living, is too old to do much damage in this world.

Of the officers who took a prominent part in the arrest and conviction of the train robbers all are dead save the one who followed the small footprints through the mountains until they led him to the lair of the robbers. He it was also who collected most of the evidence used at the trial and for these services received most of the large reward.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Secretary's note: See Nevada Reports, Hawley's Republication, 1869-72, 632 ff.

<sup>2</sup>Gilchrist and Roberts, on account of their testimony, were allowed to go free. Squiers got 23 years, Chapman 20, Parsons 18, Davis 10, and Jones 5.

<sup>3</sup>Died June 9, 1912.



COL. JAMES H. KINKEAD

## REMINISCENCES OF JAMES H. KINKEAD

By ROBERT L. FULTON, Esq., First President of the Nevada Historical Society

The sturdy type of peace officer of pioneer days, half detective and half head-hunter, who rid the West of outlaws, has almost entirely disappeared. Incapable of fear, and with an insight almost uncanny into the workings of the wicked mind with which they had to deal, the lives of these officers have furnished no end of romantic literature of every degree from tragic history to silly buncombe.

With this phase of his career almost forgotten by the new generation that now occupies the stage, James Henry Kinkead died at the Riverside Hotel in Reno on June 9, 1912, and was buried near his mother and other members of his family in Carson City cemetery.

Born in Ohio in 1843 he came to Nevada at the age of 18 and made his way in merchandising until he was made Deputy Sheriff by Charley Pegg in the 60's. Pegg was a stage-driver on the road between Washoe and Virginia. He was one of those quiet men of the mountains who would drive all day with hardly a word to a passenger and few to his horses. He was elected, much to his own surprise, and at once took his station by the office stove, leaving the real work to young Kinkead.

At that time Washoe City, and not Reno, was the county-seat, and a lively camp it was. The discovery of the Comstock Lode had brought men of every stamp into the Territory, and scattering out towards Utah, the camps of Austin, Eureka, White Pine and many now forgotten were soon brought in. Fabulous sums were taken out of the ground and scattered broadcast by lavish hands. It was a joke of the desert that money was freer than water, and often it was no joke. Property changed hands at enormous prices; dividends unheard of in ordinary business ventures were common; expenses were tremendous and not the least of the extravagances of the times were entailed in lawsuits over the title to ground, every inch of which was known to contain riches for the winner. Bancroft's history says that the late Senator William M. Stewart was paid a retaining fee of \$200,000 a year by the mining companies.<sup>1</sup> This modern mining country seemed to be in the eye of the prophet Isaiah when he said: "And in this mountain shall the Lord of Hosts make unto all a feast of fat things, of fat things full of marrow"; and the feast of fat things attracted men of the highest rank, and the Washoe bar was said to be the most brilliant ever assembled. The rewards of industry and enterprise were enormous and men of talent in all lines of human endeavor flocked to "Washoe." The newness of things, the lack of the conventional restraints of the old home, the lax enforcement of the laws and the "easy money" attracted criminals, outlaws, and desperadoes in large numbers. Oftentimes they dominated the situation and lynch law was many times invoked.

It was due to the brave efforts of men like "Jim" Kinkead that settled conditions finally prevailed. A volume could be written on his life and adventures. He invariably went alone to make arrests, no matter how many were against him. Two toughs beat up a man known as "Rough" Elliott and took the road to Virginia City on foot. Kinkead set out on horseback carrying a sawed-off gun loaded with buckshot. He saw his

<sup>1</sup>Bancroft, Nev., Col., and Wyoming, 174.

men near a ranch ten miles out and tying his horse he ran behind a fence until he came opposite to them. Both were armed and when he called to them to halt the nearest one reached for his revolver, but a load from the shotgun scattered pretty much all over him. The revolver was torn from his outstretched hand and enough bullets were put through his lungs to disable him for several months. His partner showed fight, but yielded to the persuasive shotgun and the determined look in the officer's face. Chained together they were marched to the Reno jail after having stopped at Tom Norcross's ranch for breakfast.

An adventure so unusual that it seems almost amusing brought Kinkead a great reputation. One of the worst of the gang beat and robbed a man in a back street of Washoe City and started for the hills. Kinkead set out on foot, and it was not long until they caught sight of each other as they wound their way up through canyons and across ridges. The fellow made good time, but the chase was kept up doggedly, and when escape became hopeless he ran to an old prospect shaft and leaped into it. As he explained later his plan was to crouch, and when Kinkead would look over the edge he intended to shoot him down. But to his discomfiture Kinkead did not look down, nor did he know anything about the depth of the shaft. He came running and lit on top of the man before the latter could gather his senses and decide to shoot. A rough-and-tumble fight followed in which the bad man went under, as he always does in the play, and after disarming his prisoner and tying his legs together, Kinkead climbed out and dragged his man up at the end of a rope.

Long years after he left the Sheriff's office he had a reminder of his early days. He was manager of the Occidental mine and set out in a buggy with \$10,000 in a sack to pay his men. At a lonesome spot a highwayman leveled a gun at him and told him to throw out the sack. A cocked revolver lay beside Kinkead on the seat, and almost without knowing how he did it, he soon had the robber down and took him captive to the Sheriff's office.

No game was too big for the man. Soon after the overland road was built a dispute arose over taxes. Wm. Thompson was Assessor, W. M. Boardman District Attorney, and Kinkead Deputy Sheriff. The railroad company contested the assessment, but after a long contest the county won and an attachment was issued. Kinkead tried in vain to get the money, so he adopted his own method of collection. While a train stood at the station he dropped a chain around the locomotive driver and under the rail, put on a good big lock and affixed his seal; then he sat down and waited. Telegrams flew thick and fast, but no money. A second train rolled in and its locomotive was captured and chained down; then a third, and so on. After some delay the Bank of California telegraphed that the money had been deposited with it, and the procession moved.

Charley Goodwin, of the Salt Lake *Telegram*, tells some characteristic stories. He says "Jim" went after three convicts who had escaped from the penitentiary. He went alone and carried a magazine rifle of long range. He found the ruffians barricaded, and they opened fire on him. He stood out in the open and returned their fire, with the result that they exhausted their ammunition and he brought the trio to camp. He called to them that he had not shot to kill, but that his next shot would reach home. They were so much the "Chivs" that in deference to his courage they gave up. No one ever heard him boast, but he did love a joke. He was Justice of the Peace for a term, and once told a friend

that he had never been reversed in his decisions on any case. Being told that such was a record to be proud of, he answered: "Oh, don't give me any credit. When I have a case, I talk it all over with the District Judge and then I 'copper' his opinion."

Nothing shows more clearly Mr. Kinkead's nature and methods than his arrest of the band of train robbers in 1870, an account of which is given elsewhere. All or nearly all of the parties to that event—criminals, judge, attorneys—are now dead. Mr. Kinkead was the last to go.

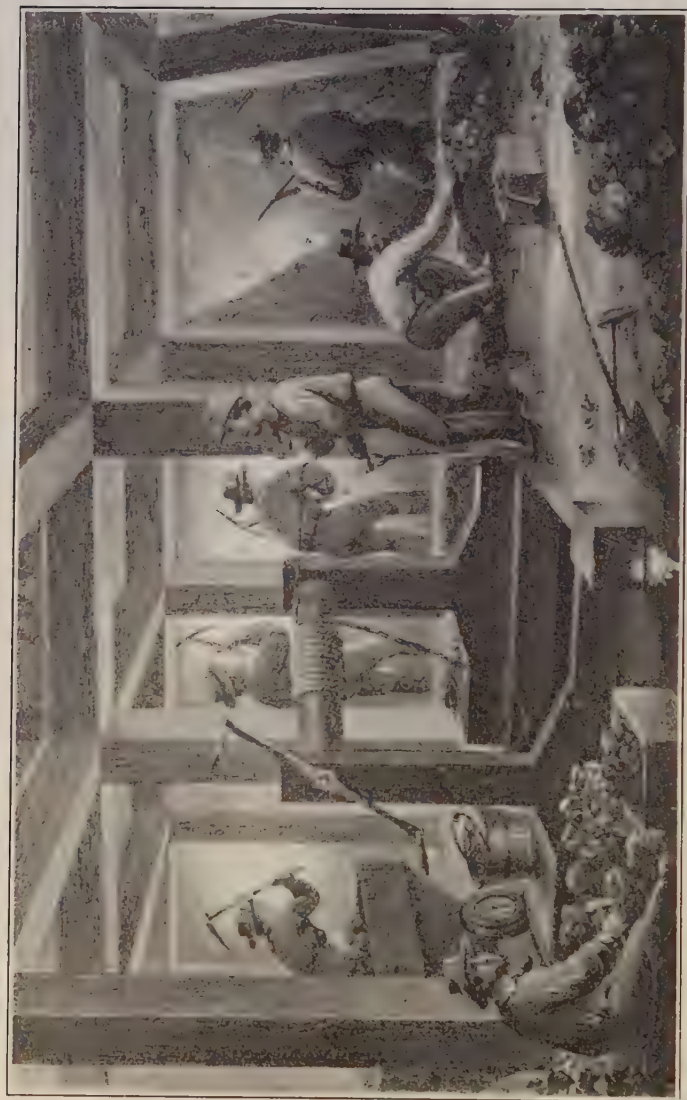
No one seeing Mr. Kinkead for the first time would think of him as a leader among the law-and-order men, who never quailed in the presence of danger or shrank from a fight to the death. If such a meeting occurred in a railroad train or among strangers there would have been very little conversation unless it was forced upon him. Of quiet demeanor, rather given to silence, not quick of motion unless aroused, walking with rather a studious air more than that of a man of action, he would be almost the last man in a crowd that would be appealed to by any one needing protection, and nothing would be further from his wish than to be the subject of a paper like this.

He was an illustration of that much-used phrase, "a many-sided man," and when one side was to the fore the others were entirely hidden. But what a treasure his mind became. Those whom he loved often sat for hours listening to well-told tales of early days, some of them rivaling Mark Twain's for humor and pathos, and to character sketches drawn by a master hand of the men who came early and made the State. He was urged to write down his recollections, and he probably would have done so but for the unfortunate accident which closed his career long before his powers showed the least sign of decay. A younger man was seldom seen. His mental poise, his correct habits and his wise interest in life kept him from decay and he should have lived to be a hundred. No one enjoyed real fun better than he. His reading was wide and was well chosen. Shakespeare was a favorite. With his children he never grew old and nobody associated him with the grandfather class, although he joined it so many years ago that his granddaughter has children. One of his favorite quotations seems now almost like an epitaph:

"He was a man; take him for all in all,  
I shall not look upon his like again."

Along in the 70's he turned his back upon public life and office-holding, devoting his energies to business, and succeeded beyond the average man in banking, mining, merchandising and manufacturing. He was at the head of large mining properties and invented the Kinkead mill, working ore upon an entirely new plan, thus extracting the riches from immense piles of ore that more careless and less successful mill men had thrown away as worthless. His life was full of adventure, and sorrow came also, but his strength and perseverance overcame, and he rose triumphant, with only pathetic memories of his troubles and with bright recollections of his many good deeds.<sup>1</sup> His work on the Comstock Lode was wonderful, although he had great odds to overcome. Many men who walk the streets today, say, as if each was the only one: "Why, Jim was the only friend I had." What greater thing can be said of any man?

<sup>1</sup>His daughter, Mrs. Techow, writes in a letter to the Secretary: "One of the most marked characteristics of my father's life was his humanity to man, and his many quiet charities of which no one heard or suspected. He might have died a rich man, but he gave his earnings almost all away during his lifetime. He was as rare a man as I have ever known."



"The old underground works of the . . . Gould and Curry mines"  
(Reproduced from "Views of the Works of the Gould and Curry Silver Mining  
Company, Virginia, N. T.," about 1861.)

# THE FAULT IN THE COMSTOCK<sup>1</sup>

JAMES V. COMERFORD, B.A.

The Comstock Lode has been the scene of wonderful events and strange circumstances, a place with history all its own and filled with incidents that arouse feelings of wonder and sometimes of doubt. Not least among these strange tales that can be told is this: "The Comstock is a land that crawls."

On the eastern slope of Mount Davidson to the west of Virginia City is a deep scar where the mountain and the town seem to have parted company. The gap varies from six to a dozen feet in height and is growing larger every year. From any part of the town or neighboring hills the scar is plainly visible. If you call the attention of an old Comstocker to the fact, he nods his head. Yes, he knows about it. He may even add to the stories which you have previously heard another and a related incident. But that is all. Here interest ceases for him. Objects seen every day fail to attract the attention or excite interest, and this is the state of the old resident of the Comstock in regard to this separation of mountain and town. However, if you ask for a sign, you may have it by merely looking toward the west.

With the evidence at hand it would be presumptuous to assert either that the town is sliding away from the mountain or that the mountain is settling back from the town. Many theories are extant, but few of them seem to be founded on serious thought or a sound basis of fact. Perhaps the theory most generally accepted hitherto is that the town, owing to the tremendous amount of excavation that has gone on under the surface for over fifty years, is gradually settling into the great underground gulf of timber and water in the mines. Indeed, many circumstances point in this direction. Of those which are most obvious a few will be narrated here.

Along C Street, the main thoroughfare of Virginia City, the houses lean in various directions. This fact is true of other parts of the town as well, but is more noticeable on C Street than elsewhere. This is especially true of buildings in the southern part of town over the works of the Savage and the Gould and Curry. The foregoing statement cannot be demonstrated as easily today as it could have been years ago when that section had more houses and dwellings than at the present time.<sup>2</sup> As long ago as 1879 the *Territorial Enterprise*, a newspaper published in Virginia City, had the following to say on the subject: "On South C Street are places over the old underground works of the Savage and Gould and Curry mines, where, owing to the instability of the earth, the buildings diverge astonishingly from the perpendicular. One shop, store or dwelling may be seen leaning strongly to the north, while the next neighbor is keeled over toward the south; again some lean in over the sidewalks, while others have settled back from it. The door seems to show the various inclinations more plainly than the buildings themselves, perhaps because one usually sees a door quite perpendicular.

<sup>1</sup>This article is one of a series of articles to be written by Mr. Comerford on the different phases of the former activity of the Comstock.

<sup>2</sup>With the decline of the Comstock, many houses were torn down or moved away to other camps. Some were even taken to Reno.

These doors lean in so many ways that to look at them almost makes one's head swim."<sup>1</sup>

The variance in architectural form here described undoubtedly comes from a giving way of the timbers in the workings below. Years before the time cited by the *Enterprise*, the Savage chimney, a large structure that towered 150 feet above the ground, began to lean toward the south. By 1874 it had moved at the top a distance of three feet. Finally the chimney had to be straightened by sawing into it from the north side.

Still farther south over the workings of the Chollar mine there have been frequent instances of caving. This ground was in some places mined to within 200 feet of the surface. An old couple by the name of Woods kept a store in the neighborhood of this mine. One morning they arose as usual and had breakfast, after which they went down town, leaving a fire burning in the stove and a little dog to guard the premises. Returning a few hours later they found that the house had dropped from sight into the ground and had been covered over with fallen earth. Some time, perhaps, delvers in the earth on the Comstock may experience the novel sensation of finding these ruins. In 1903 the Chollar hoisting works, without any previous warning, also disappeared, tumbling with a loud crash into the depths below.

Not only have buildings been engulfed, but even wells have been known to disappear. Dan DeQuille tells the following story: "A lady resident of the town one day went to a well in the dooryard to draw some water. Being in haste, she let the bucket go down from the windlass 'by the run,' and the instant it struck the water out dropped the whole bottom of the well. Every drop of water instantly disappeared, and naught was seen where it had been but a black yawning chasm in which hung and dangled the bucket. Amazed almost beyond the power of speech, the lady for a time stood and gazed into the bottomless well, then rushed to the house. She had considered the matter and comprehended it. 'What did I tell you?' cried she, addressing her rather easy-going husband. 'I knew that the men who dug that well were taking no pains with their work!' 'What is the matter now?' said the husband. 'Matter? Matter enough! The bottom has dropped out of the well!' 'Bottom dropped out of the well!' exclaimed the husband, beginning to become interested. 'Yes; the bottom has dropped out of the well, and I am not at all surprised—I am not one bit astonished! I knew when I saw the men putting the bottom in that well that it would never be of any account!' The cause of the accident was simple enough. The well had been dug in the line of a tunnel advancing from a distant point below. The miners, all unconscious of the presence of the well, had drifted under it, and at no great distance below its bottom. Being without adequate support the bottom must soon have fallen out, of its own accord, but the sudden jar of the bucket on the surface of the water undoubtedly precipitated the event."<sup>2</sup>

Only a few years ago a Comstocker started to fit out a little house for himself on B Street near Bonanza Avenue. He had almost completed the renovation when he discovered that the rear part of the house was a foot lower than the front. He consequently decided that he would look elsewhere for a nice quiet abode more suited for bachelor quarters. Numerous other caves for which an accounting has been difficult have

<sup>1</sup>*Territorial Enterprise*, September 4, 1879.

<sup>2</sup>Dan DeQuille's "Big Bonanza," 503.



The Tonkin Building, Virginia City

also occurred in this section. Again in the center of town we find that during the past ten years a couple of two-story buildings on C Street, because of gradual displacement, crashed and fell to the ground. The first was the one-time residence and brokerage office of Joe Douglass, a well-remembered millionaire of the Lode, and the other that of George Dirks, also an old-time resident. The Douglass Building was near Taylor Street.

At the present time, on the northeast corner of C and Taylor Streets is a building which, like the Leaning Tower of frequent reference, seems to defy the laws of gravitation. It is a brick building four stories high on its eastern side where the top story leans three or four feet nearer to the north than does the same side at its base. This, the Tonkin Building, is at present used as a store and a lodging-house, and many a Comstocker there sleeps with a peace that can come only from a clear conscience and with an unconcern that is almost appalling.

One block farther north is the International Hotel, a building whose construction cost \$400,000. It is rich in the lore of early days, for with it are associated many of the stories of the past. The south side of this building, which is six stories high on C Street, is bulged out in a startling manner. So also just across the street is the Fredericks Building with a series of twists and disarrangements that can probably be duplicated by no building anywhere, and is approached in curiousness by but few. "Every time I walk into that place," said a traveling man standing on the veranda of the International one day, "I think of the Earthquake House at Coney Island."

The Virginia City Water Company has naturally been a large sufferer because of the earth movement on the Lode. It frequently has been obliged to replace its pipes. Even the large mains have become disjointed or broken in their unstable trenches. This trouble with the pipes began over thirty years ago and was not confined to the southern and central parts of the town. The phenomenon appeared farther north on Sutton Avenue. The *Virginia Evening Chronicle* of March 27, 1878, gives the following account: "The settling of the ground in the various parts of the town continues to give the water company serious trouble. Workmen are engaged in repairing mains at the corner of B Street and Sutton Avenue. By the settling of the ground at this point the large main pipe has been telescoped for a considerable distance, and the four-inch pipes are bent in kinks as though they were so many straws. A sort of sleeve will be put over the main at that point which will allow the pressing together of the pipe without its being displaced or broken. At the corner of C Street and Sutton Avenue the same work is being done. By the settling of the ground below, the earth seems to be pressing in at this point from all directions."

The Virginia Gas Company was wise enough so that its pipes before being covered were so arranged as to allow for a giving way of the ground.

For the cases thus far mentioned the usual theory is that the settling of pipes and houses has been due to the sinking of the ground into old workings. But there are other phenomena which cannot be accounted for in this way. For instance, in 1874 a crack appeared on F Street, and many were of the opinion the fissure was due to settling until it was shown that the Con. Virginia workings which extended 1,100 feet below the surface had not been worked within 225 feet of where the crack

occurred, and in the Best and Belcher ground, which joins that of the Con. Virginia on the south, no mining had been done except the running of prospecting drifts and crosscuts. Again, at the present time the surface or mouth of the old Con. Virginia shaft is fully ten feet farther to the west than is the same shaft 200 feet below, though originally it was a perpendicular shaft.

The Comstock Lode or ledge, when it was first discovered, was noted to have a dip towards the west, or in the direction of Mount Davidson. As a result of this observation, many claims were taken up on the side and base of the mountain in the hope of encountering the ledge farther down. But at a depth of 200 feet conditions were found which changed all these ideas; for the ledge here took an abrupt turn and pitched toward the east. Now the undermining of Virginia City certainly had nothing to do with this condition. What, then, caused the break in the ledge 200 feet under the earth's surface before ever a shaft was dug or even a pick struck into the rocky side of Mount Davidson? At the beginning of this article mention was made of the slip or fault on the side of the mountain. This slip occurred, as nearly as can be ascertained, over thirty years ago and has been gradually growing greater ever since. As early as 1874 the discovery was made that an immense crevice had opened to the eastward of Gold Hill, varying in length from one inch to two feet and extending for over a quarter of a mile. Starting at the Ward Homestead and extending south it cut through the east end of the Fort Homestead railroad tunnel; then, still extending southward through the east side of a large hill, it cut through the ravine and squarely into a big hill on the opposite side. At this latter place it was fully two feet in width. That a huge hill should thus crack and lean towards the west is worthy of more than passing notice. A number of years before that time an equally large crack opened up on the western side of town. While not so great in length this crack was even wider than the first-mentioned one, which was thought by some people to be the hanging wall of the Comstock Lode. The fact that the earth along the crevice differs from that in other parts and that here the sagebrush is of a larger and more flourishing variety seems in part at least to bear out their contention.

The unstable character of the ground has not disquieted the residents of the Comstock. When these phenomena were first noted they went about their work even as they are doing now. Gold Hill is situated in a deep and narrow ravine.<sup>1</sup> The thought that a mountain is moving down upon its inhabitants is not a pleasant one. But they realize that such a sad ending is not likely to result either today or tomorrow. Neither are the residents of Virginia City bewailing their unstable footrest. Far from that they are still pumping the water from the mines and looking forward to a new Eldorado. The mining done on the Lode was not meant to last but for a day. All of the underground workings are heavily timbered and the ore galleries and stopes have been filled with waste rock. So if there is a danger it is a danger that is remote, although there is no doubt but that the earth is on the move and that the soil above the caverns made by the gold-seekers is pressing down with tremendous force, using all the laws of nature to help in filling the void. Twelve-inch timbers crushed by this pressure to the thick-

<sup>1</sup>For picture of Gold Hill in 1869, see Second Biennial Report of Nevada Historical Society, page 78. Virginia City lies over the Divide.

ness of a few inches have been found in abundance, and pieces of these polished like ebony are used today as paper weights and kept as curiosities.

In conclusion, it may be said that only a small part of the evidence relating to the subject has been incorporated in this article. Numerous instances might be cited of the cracking of buildings and the tilting out of the level of foundations for engines and other machinery. Still other causes besides those enumerated may have operated to assist in causing the present condition. In the period of the Comstock's greatest activity and prosperity earthquake shocks were not infrequent. So, also, a blue clay appears in places in the mines, and, forcing its way through crevices and openings of all kinds, can be held back only with great difficulty. Of this clay Dan DeQuille says: "A peculiar kind of clay is found in many places on the Comstock Lode which is not a little curious on account of its creeping propensities. A stratum of this clay will be seen to crawl out into tunnels and other openings in a manner much resembling the action of the toy known as Pharaoh's serpents. You are unable to see where it is coming from or what moves it, yet it is constantly crawling out into all the openings that reach it. In places where drifts have been run into this clay it is necessary to keep one or two men constantly at work at cutting it away in order to keep the drifts open and passable. This is not owing to the slaking or swelling of the exposed surface, as in that case after a few removals of the surplus material a hole would be left and there would be no more trouble. The whole body of the clay appears to be creeping. It has the almost imperceptible motion of the glacier, irresistibly advancing, crushing everything in the shape of timbers that may be placed before it. All that can be done is to set men to work at cutting it off as fast as it comes out. The cause of this creeping is probably to be found in the pressure of the superincumbent or surrounding strata of rock. Its motion is not unlike that seen in the straightening out of a piece of pith that has been compressed. \* \* \* The power of this swelling, slaking clay is immense. It crushes in and splinters all the timbers that can be placed before it; it somewhat resembles the power exerted in the expansion and contraction of large masses of iron, as seen in iron bridges and similar structures."<sup>1</sup>

This clay, however, has become less active during late years and is mentioned here merely as a fact of interest, though it may be one factor in the phenomena noted above. Yet there can be no question but that the fault in the Comstock is at least partly responsible for the existing condition. At least it is a subject which is worthy of further investigation tending to give more scientific conclusions as to causes and present tendencies. Here, then, is a problem worthy of the study of scientific men. Great themes in the mining world have inspired earnest students in the past; but those who sought and obtained gold and silver from the Comstock gathered their riches together and went away leaving this problem unsolved.

<sup>1</sup>Dan DeQuille's "Big Bonanza" (1877), 503-5.

# THE INFLUENCE OF NEVADA ON THE NATIONAL MINING LEGISLATION OF 1866

BEULAH HERSHISER, M.L.<sup>1</sup>

## ANALYTICAL OUTLINE OF PAPER.

### I. THE HISTORICAL BACKGROUND:

Ancient law; German law; Spanish law; Mexican law; English common law; Colonial practices; early United States law, lead and copper mines.

### II. UNSETTLED MINING CONDITIONS IN THE WEST AFTER THE DISCOVERY OF GOLD:

The discovery of gold in California; governmental difficulties and popular dissatisfaction; dissatisfaction with the Mexican law; difficulties regarding land titles and the position of the mines; the miner a trespasser.

### III. ATTEMPTS AT MINING LEGISLATION IN CONGRESS AND IN CALIFORNIA, 1848-1850:

The Breese bill; Senator Benton's opposition to revenue policy; recommendations of the California Legislature to Congress; temporary mining legislation of California; the amendment to the California admission bill; the debate on Fremont's bills; Senate favors free mining; estimates of the work of Congress.

### IV. SQUATTER SOVEREIGNTY IN THE MINING DISTRICTS:

Mining terms; resort to popular sovereignty; organization of mining districts; rules and regulations.

### V. NATIONAL LEGISLATION, 1864-1865:

A revenue policy proposed in 1st and 2d sessions of 38th Congress; exaggerated idea of the richness of the mines; bills primarily for revenue in 2d session of 38th Congress—revenue commission, internal revenue bill, the Julian bill; opinion in the West; bills primarily designed to promote mining in 2d session of 38th Congress—minor bills, the Courts bill; the Supreme Court on possessory titles.

### VI. SENATOR STEWART AND THE LEGISLATION OF 1866:

Life of Stewart, his mining, later life and personality; administration recommendations to Congress; House bills and Senate bills; sentiment of the West; Sherman's bill (Stewart and Conness's substitute bill); passage of mining bill; the Sutro Tunnel bill.

### VII. CONCLUSION:

The mining legislation of 1866 as shaped by conditions in Nevada.

### I. THE HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

To show the influence exerted by the State of Nevada through her silver-quartz mines and her statesmen upon the evolution of United States mining legislation, especially in the years from 1864 to 1866, is the purpose of this paper. In pursuance of this aim attention is directed: (1) to the historical background of United States mining law—the ancient or modern European laws, which have been more or less

<sup>1</sup> Thesis begun at the University of Nevada and finished at the University of California in partial satisfaction of the requirement for Master's degree, 1912.

directly inherited by the United States; (2) to the early legislation of the United States regarding mines; (3) to the failure of Congress to frame a mining code in 1850 with its consequences, the local rules and regulations; and (4) lastly, to the story of the enactment and results of the first United States mining law, that of 1866.

1. *Ancient Law.* In the résumé of ancient and modern foreign mining law which follows, particular attention will be given to the ownership of minerals and the conditions of working mines with instances of the kind of locations permitted. In the ancient world mines were the exclusive property of the king or chieftain. They were secured by conquest and retained by divine ordinance.<sup>1</sup> That the Pharaohs of Egypt worked gold mines in earliest times by slave labor is known from the historical record of the tombs.<sup>2</sup>

The ancient mines of the Phœnicians and later those of the Greeks are remembered largely for the human suffering which they entailed. Rome, through the process of conquest, obtained the mines of Greece and those of Carthage in Spain. The latter were the most valuable of the ancient world. What Mexico was to Spain, Spain had been centuries before to Carthage.<sup>3</sup> Rome followed the customs of Greece in leasing mines for working, while in the management of the Spanish mines of Carthage was found the model for drawing the profits of mining into the treasury.<sup>4</sup> This was done by exacting a royalty or sum proportionate to the quantity of the metal raised. The Roman state, however, did not own all of the mines, for particularly in Italy a "perfect title" to land gave its owner the "mineral right."<sup>5</sup> The Roman emperors reformed mining in such a way as to produce a sort of feudal system. They encouraged individual enterprise.<sup>6</sup>

2. *German Law.* The period of the Middle Ages is notable for the independent development of mining law among the Germans.<sup>7</sup> They worked out the first code of mining law. The principle of "mining freedom" was a local custom which "secured to every citizen of the community the right to mine wherever, as discoverer of metalliferous deposits, he could do so without encroaching upon mineral rights previously acquired."<sup>8</sup> The early customs of Germany are still preserved in codes written in Latin, for example the code of Iglan sealed by Wenzel, king of Bohemia and Moravia, in 1250. Through many conflicts between the emperor or prince and miner as to the ownership of the mines in the Thirteenth Century the miner, who represented free mining, retained the essential victory.<sup>9</sup> By the Sixteenth Century Germany had an elaborate system of mining law. Besides free, or nearly free, exploration, it embraced the publication of notice of discovery; the issue of a preliminary permit; the survey, location and

<sup>1</sup>Church, Alfred J., *The Story of Carthage*, 118.

<sup>2</sup>Alford, Charles J., *Mining Laws of the British Empire*, 88. That these mines between the Nile and the Red Sea were lost, probably by conquest and the resulting escape or death of the slave laborers, were forgotten and only rediscovered in 1899, is an interesting fact. Charles J. Alford was the rediscoverer. The modern Egyptian mine is leased from the English government by large corporations in immense tracts for a certain number of years.

<sup>3</sup>Labor, John J., *Cyclopedia of Political Science*, II, 845.

<sup>4</sup>Church, *The Story of Carthage*, 118.

<sup>5</sup>Labor, *Cyclopedia of Political Science*, II, 845; mining right—the right to all minerals found in his tract. Clappitt, John W., *Echoes from the Rocky Mountains*, 619.

<sup>6</sup>Labor, *Cyclopedia of Political Science*, II, 845.

<sup>7</sup>The Hartz Mountains were an important mining territory.

<sup>8</sup>Labor, *Cyclopedia of Political Science*, II, 846.

<sup>9</sup>*Ibid.*, II, 847, 848.

regular lease of the mining ground, after the deposit had been uncovered and exposed to view; the obligation to prosecute the work continuously, unless prevented by natural causes, and the payment of royalty.<sup>1</sup> The location was surveyed in the form of a square, and included the area of the surface, plus the space below, bounded by vertical planes or surfaces parallel with the dip of the vein. This could be followed downward indefinitely.<sup>2</sup> This German system of mining law became the model for the first legislation of the United States, that of lead mines in the Mississippi Valley. It thus becomes a link in the chain of our code.

3. *Spanish Law.* Spain was the richest country minerally of the ancient world, but was for centuries a conquered land exploited for the benefit of the conqueror; thus Carthage and Rome drained her wealth. When Spain emerged as a nation in the Fifteenth Century the crown was held to own all of the minerals.<sup>3</sup> In other words, the "regalian system" prevailed, under which the state does not work the mines itself or dispose of them to the highest bidder, but confers the privilege of working and the property in the mines upon individuals who must deal with the mines under established regulations and pay some tax to the state.<sup>4</sup> The Ordinances of Philip II, dated August 22, 1584, had the greatest effect on Spanish colonial laws and thus on Mexico. He had in 1559 laid claim to all gold and silver, but in 1584 he modified the law so that the discoverer of a mine could possess it as his own and use it as his own property, always paying the required royalty.<sup>5</sup> The Ordinances of Philip II called the "New Book" placed the radical dominion of gold and silver mines and all other metals in the king, who exercised over them the unquestionable right of sovereignty under the system called "liberty of mines."<sup>6</sup>

Another Spanish law for the colonies was the ordinances of 1783, which made the title to rest in the crown, but conceded mines in ownership and possession, on condition that they contribute to the royal exchequer the portion of metals fixed, and that they do not suspend work on penalty of losing the property.<sup>7</sup> In Mexico as an independent state Baca says the Spanish laws remained in force in regard to mines while the new Mexican laws dealt with police regulations.<sup>8</sup>

4. *Mexican Law.* A general statement of mining title in early Mexico is given by J. A. Jones in his Mining Laws of Spain as follows: "The proprietorship of the surface does not carry with it that of the subsoil; this last belongs to the nation, and therefore all mineral products extracted belong to the nation; that is to say, the nation takes the place of the king. The state can cede these to any person; the concession, however, is not absolute but subject to certain restrictions which, if not observed, cancel the concession."<sup>9</sup>

The location was invariably the square and the size of the claim was regulated by the dip of the vein; *i. e.*, if the vein dipped vertically the

<sup>1</sup>Ibid, II, 847. Clappitt, John W., Echoes from the Rocky Mountains, 620.

<sup>2</sup>Labor, II, 847.

<sup>3</sup>Shamel, Charles H., Mining, Mineral and Geological Law, 21.

<sup>4</sup>James, Charles A., Mining Royalties, 11.

<sup>5</sup>Jones, J. A., The Mining Laws of Spain, Preface VII, VIII.

<sup>6</sup>Baca, Eduardo Martinez, Historical Review of Mining Legislation in Mexico, 20.

<sup>7</sup>Baca, Historical Review of Mining Legislation in Mexico, 20-26. This was the law in force in California during Spanish rule. Also in Congdon, H. B., Mining Laws and Forms.

<sup>8</sup>Baca, Historical Review of Mining Legislation in Mexico, 37.

<sup>9</sup>Jones, J. A., The Mining Laws of Spain, preface VIII.

claim would be 200 feet in length by 100 feet in width; if it dipped at an angle of 45 degrees or more, the maximum width was given—200 feet—making the claim 200 by 200.<sup>1</sup> The process of taking up a claim was called "denouncement."

5. *English Common Law.* The direct inheritance of the Atlantic Coast colonies was the English common law and according to it "the mineral right originates in the ownership of the soil." Anciently, however, in England as in other lands the mines of gold and silver belonged to the crown. For example, in the "case of mines" in the reign of Elizabeth it was declared "because gold and silver are the most excellent things which the soil contains, the law has appointed them, as in reason it ought, to the person most excellent, that is, the king."<sup>2</sup> Mineral rights, according to the common law, may be separately sold, leased or delegated by the owner of the surface. In theory, however, gold and silver in England still belong to the crown. This is known as the "regalian" right of the crown. It has been an influence wherever the common law has gone.<sup>3</sup>

The English Crown in its grants of North American land to colonizing companies reserved the gold in whole or in part.<sup>4</sup> Thus, the practice of the reservation of the precious metals comes directly from the mother country.

6. *Colonial Practices.* Little data can be found by which to trace the development of the principle of reservation in colonial times. It was practiced, however, by Lord Baltimore and Penn, who kept large tracts personally because of their supposed mineral value. South Carolina followed the policy of reservation, but Virginia abolished it at the same time as quit-rents. These examples prove a clearly defined precedent during the colonial period for the reservation of minerals by the Government.<sup>5</sup> In the opinion of eminent men, particularly Washington and Pelatiah Webster, the resources of gold and silver ought to be reserved by the Government for revenue and the common good of all the people.<sup>6</sup>

The culmination of precedent and public opinion was the ordinance of 1785, approved by the Congress of the Confederation on May 20 of that year. It was the general Act for the disposal of lands in the "Western Territory," but it reserved "one-third part" of all gold and silver, lead and copper mines, to be sold or otherwise disposed of as Congress shall direct.<sup>7</sup> This idea was carried out also in the form of a grant or patent prescribed by this law which excepted and reserved "one-third part of all gold, silver, lead and copper mines within the same, for future sale or disposition."<sup>8</sup>

7. *Early United States Law—The Lead and Copper Mines.* The United States Government under the Constitution tacitly continued the policy

<sup>1</sup>Labor, *Cyclopedia of Political Science*, II, 849.

<sup>2</sup>Labor, *Cyclopedia of Political Science*, II, 848; Browne, J. Ross, in *House Executive Document*, 39th, 2d, No. 29, 217.

<sup>3</sup>For example, in Canada and Australia, the local governments, acting as owners under the common law, lease or sell mines.

<sup>4</sup>One-fifth of the gold and one-fifteenth of the copper were reserved by the crown in the grant to the London and Plymouth Company (1606). Generally one-fifth of the gold was reserved. Labor, *Cyc.* II, 850; Ford, *Colonial Precedents*, 143.

<sup>5</sup>Ford, A. C., *Colonial Precedents*, 143.

<sup>6</sup>*Ibid.*, 143.

<sup>7</sup>Donaldson, *The Public Domain*, 306; Ford, *Colonial Precedents*, 146; Treat, Payson Jackson, *The National Land System*, 38; Appendix, 398.

<sup>8</sup>Yale, Gregory, *Legal Titles to Mining Claims and Water Rights in California*, 325.

of reservation; that is, the Government was held to own the mineral on the public lands, but this did not become a matter of legislative consideration for some years. Alexander Hamilton, in the plan presented by order of the House of Representatives for the disposition of public lands, did not mention mines and they did not enter into national legislation until after the purchase of Louisiana, 1803.<sup>1</sup>

National mining legislation after 1803 may be roughly divided into two periods: the first which was characterized by the failure of the leasing system as applied to lead and copper mines; and the second by the defeat of a revenue policy in regard to gold and silver mines.

The first period will be treated only in outline, since the interest of this paper is mainly in the latter. In 1800 the copper mines of the Lake Superior district attracted public attention, and Congress authorized the President to employ an agent to collect information concerning that region.<sup>2</sup> By the Act of March 3, 1807, after the acquisition of Louisiana, the President was given the power to lease the lead mines for not more than five years.<sup>3</sup> This leasing system was somewhat similar to the German code.<sup>4</sup>

The leases covered tracts of land three miles square, later reduced to one mile square; required faithful working, and exacted a royalty of 6 per cent.<sup>5</sup> Under this law no leases were taken up until 1822. From 1822 to 1834 there was a rapid development of the lead and copper mines. Fraud and speculation in mines were rife, especially in the copper region of Lake Superior.<sup>6</sup>

But the leasing system failed, and the Acts of March 3, 1829, July 11, 1846, March 1 and 3, 1847, ordered that mineral lands should be opened for sale. These Acts cover the territory of the Great Lake region and the Mississippi Valley. The failure of the leasing system was explained by President Polk in his message of December 2, 1845. He said: "The present system of managing the mineral lands of the United States is believed to be radically defective. More than one million acres of the public lands, supposed to contain lead and other minerals, have been reserved from sale and numerous leases upon them have been granted to individuals upon a stipulated rent. The system of granting leases has proved to be not only unprofitable to the Government, but unsatisfactory to the citizens who have gone upon the land, and must, if continued, lay the foundation of much future difficulty between the Government and the lessees. Comparing the rents received by the Government with the salaries and expenses during four years, it was found that the income was less than one-fourth of the expenses. To this pecuniary loss may be added the injury sustained by the public in consequence of the destruction of timber and the careless and wasteful manner of working the mines. The system has given rise to much litigation, involving the Government in heavy expenditures." President Polk then recommended that these lands be sold, reserving a royalty to the Government.<sup>7</sup>

Thus the early period of United States mining legislation closed with

<sup>1</sup>Yale, Gregory, *Legal Titles to Mining Claims*, 325, 326.

<sup>2</sup>Donaldson, *The Public Domain*, 307.

<sup>3</sup>Ibid, 307. "The Indiana Act." *Labor, Cyclopedia of Political Science*, II, 850.

<sup>4</sup>Clampitt, John W., *Echoes from the Rocky Mountains*, 620.

<sup>5</sup>*Labor, Cyclopedia of Political Science*, II, 850.

<sup>6</sup>Ibid, II, 850.

<sup>7</sup>Richardson, James D., *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, IV, 410; Donaldson, *The Public Domain*, 307.

the failure of the leasing system and the sale of mineral lands previously reserved.<sup>1</sup>

## II. UNSETTLED MINING CONDITIONS AFTER THE GOLD DISCOVERY

The second period in the development of United States mining law was concerned chiefly with the legislation for gold and silver mines in the region west of the Rocky Mountains. The background for this legislation is found in the conditions of California life and government while waiting for tardy Federal action.

The whole course of Federal policy of the United States Congress in regard to the mines of precious metals can be understood only in connection with the rules of miners which resulted from these peculiar circumstances in California. First of all, then, attention is called to the situation before the United States Congress had provided either a territorial government or a mining code for the Pacific Slope.

1. *The Discovery of Gold in California.* The treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo concluded peace between the United States and Mexico, on February 2, 1848.<sup>2</sup> In the latter part of January, 1848, gold was discovered at Sutter's mill by James W. Marshall.<sup>3</sup> These two facts with their corresponding dates tell a story in themselves. It is perfectly safe to say that neither party to the treaty knew of Marshall's discovery, but that both countries knew of the existence of gold in California is equally true.<sup>4</sup>

2. *Governmental Difficulties and Popular Dissatisfaction.* At the time of the signing of the treaty of peace California was under the military government of the conqueror, the United States, represented by Colonel R. B. Mason as Governor. The news of the peace did not reach California until August, 1848, so that between January and August Governor Mason had been steering his way through the turbulence of the first rush to the gold mines.<sup>5</sup> The mustering out of the soldiers, since the war was over; the desertion of others; the rise of wages due to the discovery of gold, and the very news of peace itself—all combined to weaken the military government so that it "found itself unable to keep up even police regulations. Robberies, assaults, murders and outrages of all kinds became frequent."<sup>6</sup>

It is by no means easy to explain the government in California from August, 1848, when it became known that California was owned by the United States, and December 12, 1849, when Governor Riley proclaimed the State Constitution to be in force. It would be easy to say that there was no government, but that would not be strictly true. There grew up during this time two theories of the existing authority of the United States. The first, which was held by Governors Mason and Riley and Secretary of State Buchanan, was that the military government took the place of the Mexican power until Congress should enact a form of

<sup>1</sup> Senator Benton of Missouri, always an opponent of the leasing system, declared on the floor of the Senate that he had broken it up in Missouri. Cong. Globe, 30th, 2d, 259.

<sup>2</sup> Hittell, Theodore H., *History of California*, II, 642; Bancroft, H. H., *History of California*, VI, 262.

<sup>3</sup> Hittell, *History of California*, II, 682; Bancroft, *History of California*, VI, 32, 33.

<sup>4</sup> Richardson, James D., *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, IV, 636; President Polk's Message, December, 1848. Mexico knew of gold through the letters of Manuel Castanares, 1844 (Yale, Gregory, *Legal Titles to Mining Claims and Water Rights*, Appendix D, 403-4). DeGroot, Henry, *Recollections of California Mining Life*, 1-10.

<sup>5</sup> Bancroft says: "Mason seems to have been at his wit's end long before this," i. e., the news of peace. Bancroft, *History of California*, VI, 256-263.

<sup>6</sup> Hittell, *History of California*, II, 666.

government for California.<sup>1</sup> The other theory was that the people, as citizens of the United States, in a case where Congress had failed to protect them, had the right to govern themselves. This was the popular theory.<sup>2</sup>

3. *Dissatisfaction with the Mexican Law.* The first element in the situation in California, then, was dissatisfaction on the part of the people with the government. One of the causes of this feeling was to be found in the law of the time, *i. e.*, the Mexican law which had been declared in force by Commodore Sloat, at Monterey, July, 1846, and later by General Kearney.<sup>3</sup> The Mexican law was not known to the Americans who were often appointed as *alcaldes* to hold local courts.<sup>4</sup> The Americans, moreover, despised the Mexican law as they did the Mexican himself.<sup>5</sup> The lack of law books added to the difficulties.<sup>6</sup> Soon English common law was introduced by the Americans and juries existed side by side with Mexican *alcaldes*.<sup>7</sup> The *alcaldes* were considered by the military authorities as under their control and there were instances of interference with the courts by the Governor.<sup>8</sup> The law, then, was legally Mexican; English common-law usages had crept in, and the military governor was the superior of the courts. There was one definite exception to the extent of the Mexican law. Governor Mason had declared the Mexican law in regard to the "denouncement" of mines "abolished."<sup>9</sup> This meant that there was no law regulating the location of mines,<sup>10</sup> and no legal way of acquiring a right to mine.

4. *Difficulties Regarding Land Titles and the Position of the Mines.* Another cause of the discontent among Californians—new and old—was the matter of land titles. By the law of nations and the stipulations of the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, the grants made by the previous governments, Spanish and Mexican, were pledged to be recognized by the United States, and, conversely, ungranted lands passed with all governmental rights to the United States.<sup>11</sup> The question of the boundaries and areas of these grants; of the situation of the mines, whether on public or private lands; and the rights of the miner, if his location was on public domain—these matters were a source of anxiety to pioneer Californians. The Spanish grants have been divided by George A. Ditz in his article on the "The Development of Land Titles in California" into four classes: mission, presidio, pueblo, and rancho.<sup>12</sup> Recalling the topography of California, and the general location in a chain from San Diego to San Francisco of the missions with their protecting presidios

<sup>1</sup>Bancroft, *History of California*, VI, 263-266; Hittell, *History of California*, II, 706-711.

<sup>2</sup>Bancroft, *History of California*, VI, 263-266; Hittell, *History of California*, II, 706-711.

<sup>3</sup>Bancroft, *History of California*, VI, 256.

<sup>4</sup>*Ibid.*; Royce, Josiah, *California*, 201-204.

<sup>5</sup>There were many amusing stories told of the ready and summary justice dealt by the *alcaldes* who were Americans (Bancroft, *History of California*, VI; Royce, Josiah, *California*).

<sup>6</sup>A trial in the *alcalde's* court at San Francisco, before Judge Geary: A question was then put to the Judge by one of the jury, asking under what law the court was trying the prisoner. Judge Geary replied: "Common justice; that in the absence of Mexican law books the citizens of San Francisco are entitled to all the rights and privileges which govern the courts in the United States in such cases," and instructed the jury accordingly, who again retired and returned into court with a verdict of guilty. (*Daily Alta California*, January 25, 1850.)

<sup>7</sup>Hittell, *History of California*, II, 656-663.

<sup>8</sup>*Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup>House Executive Documents, 31st Congress, 1st Session, V, No. 17.

<sup>10</sup>Bancroft, *History of California*, VI, 89; Hittell, *History of California*, II, 666.

<sup>11</sup>Hittell, *History of California*, II, 739-744; Shamel, *Mining, Mineral and Geological Law*, 26.

<sup>12</sup>Ditz, George A., *The Development of Land Titles in California*, 18.

and the few pueblos, it appears that the ranchos are the most important factor in a possible connection with mines. Ranchos were granted temporarily by Governor Fages in 1784.<sup>1</sup> Under Mexican control, however, many grants for agricultural purposes were made to individuals. These gave a clear title for the area of eleven square leagues dependent upon terms of occupancy. Before 1840 strangers, those not Mexican citizens, were excluded from securing grants of land. A great increase was made in the number of grants in the period between 1836 and 1846.<sup>2</sup> The boundaries of the grants were very indefinite, since no regular surveys had been made by either the Spanish or Mexican government.<sup>3</sup> In petitioning for a grant of land, the person applying filed a map of the land desired. Thus the limits of a grant depended upon the grantee.<sup>4</sup>

The importance of the matter of titles and of the position of the mines relative to public or private lands was realized by the executive branch of the Federal Government. Under the direction of the Interior Department, William Carey Jones was sent in June, 1849, to report on the condition of land titles in California.<sup>5</sup> He made a list from the Monterey archives of about six hundred rancho grants.<sup>6</sup> Mr. Jones found only one grant which covered any portion of the gold region. This was called the "Mariposas." It had been originally granted in 1844 to Juan B. Alvarado, and purchased for Senator Fremont by Thomas C. Larkin.<sup>7</sup> Mr. Jones states that "previous to the occupation of the country by the Americans the parts now known as the Gold Region were infested with wild Indians, and no attempts were made to settle there."<sup>8</sup> It may occur to the reader, however, that gold was first discovered on land claimed by "Captain" Sutter. He received the grant from Governor Alvarado on the 18th of June, 1841, of eleven square leagues. However, Sutter sold more land than he had<sup>9</sup> and was not successful in compelling the miners to pay him rent.<sup>10</sup> These cases were heard before the Commission authorized by the law of March 3, 1851, to settle the land question in California. Finally Sutter's grant was confirmed by the United States courts. Senator Fremont was given a so-called "floating claim," *i. e.*, the specified amount in a larger area. In surveying it he included several mines, and in 1859 the courts decided that they "belonged to him as owner of the land," *i. e.*, they applied the common-law rule of ownership of all below the surface.<sup>11</sup>

5. *The Miner a Trespasser.* Taking up next the rights of the miner on the public domain, it will be shown that he was a trespasser. The

<sup>1</sup>It is an interesting fact that continued possession (the title of a miner) was not recognized by the United States as valid title to these grants. For example, the ranchos known as Los Nietos and San Rafael were granted to Manuel Nieto and Jose Maria Verdugo in 1784. In the case of Nieto, his long possession—until 1804—and that of his children after him was urged as affording presumption of a complete title; but the Supreme Court held that Fages's written permit destroyed this presumption. The Land Commission had already taken a similar view. (Bancroft, *History of California*, I, 609.)

<sup>2</sup>Ditz, George A., *Development of Land Titles in California*, 33, 41.

<sup>3</sup>Hittell, *History of California*, II, 744-755.

<sup>4</sup>Ditz, *Development of Land Titles in California*, 34, 49.

<sup>5</sup>Hittell, *History of California*, II, 744-755.

<sup>6</sup>Ditz, *Development of Land Titles in California*, 35-40.

<sup>7</sup>Jones, William Carey, *Report on Land Titles in California*, 25.

<sup>8</sup>*Ibid.*, 22.

<sup>9</sup>Bancroft, *History of California*, IV, 232.

<sup>10</sup>Hittell, *History of California*, III, 251.

<sup>11</sup>A United States patent gave title in fee. Bancroft, *History of California*, VI, 552.

military government, representing the United States in California, allowed men to go upon the public lands and extract the gold without hindrance. Governor Mason said: "I am resolved not to interfere [with the miners], but to permit all to work freely."<sup>1</sup> Because the United States Government, from the king of Spain and through the nation of Mexico, received the ownership of the gold, the miner was a trespasser. R. W. Raymond, in explaining the ownership of the United States in "land acquired from Mexico," said: "In assuming sovereignty the United States assumed also, it was held, the ownership of the metals which pertained to sovereignty under the Spanish ordinances."<sup>2</sup> The Secretary of the Interior, Thomas Ewing of Ohio, made the same statement more elaborately in his annual report of December 3, 1849.<sup>3</sup> Mr. Ewing also showed that there was no lawful process of acquiring a mine. "The regulation permitting the acquisition of a right in the mines by registry or denouncement," he wrote, "was simply a mode of exercising, by the sovereign, the proprietary right which he had in the treasure as it lay in, and was connected with, the soil. Consequently, whenever that right was transferred by the transfer of the eminent domain the mode adopted for its exercise ceased to be legal."<sup>4</sup> So that even if Governor Mason had not "abolished" denouncement of mines there would have been no legal form of location. Thus it has been noted that the American inhabitants of California were dissatisfied with the Mexican law and the uncertainty of land titles. At the same time the theory was developed that the mines were United States property and the miners trespassers without shadow of legal right to the gold.<sup>5</sup>

### III. ATTEMPTS AT MINING LEGISLATION IN CONGRESS AND IN CALIFORNIA, 1848-1850

1. *The Breese Bill.* The circumstances surrounding the opening of the mines on the Pacific Coast have been briefly presented, and it is now in order to ascertain what legislative measures were discussed for their benefit. The questions of land titles and control of the mines were yoked together in the Congress of 1848-9. President Polk in his message to this session—the 2d of the 30th Congress—announced the wonderful discovery of gold in California and recommended that in order for the Government to avail itself of this undeveloped wealth a branch mint of the United States be established in California.<sup>6</sup> On the 22d of December, 1848, Senator Sidney Breese of Illinois introduced a bill to "ascertain land titles in California and New Mexico."<sup>7</sup> He made some changes in his bill after consultation with the Treasury Department. As regards titles, he stated that the precedent of similar cases in

<sup>1</sup>Davis, John F., *Historical Sketch of Mining Law*, 12.

<sup>2</sup>Labor, *Cyclopedia of Political Science*, II, 849.

<sup>3</sup>Donaldson, *The Public Domain*, 309. Regarding the ownership of the United States, the Supreme Court of California, in the case of *Hicks v. Bell*, 3 Cal. 219, declared: "It follows, from the views we have expressed, that the first position advanced by the defendants cannot be sustained; that the gold and silver, which passed by cession from Mexico, were not held in trust by the United States for the future State; that the ownership of them is not an incident of any right of sovereignty; that the minerals were held by the United States in the same manner as they held any other public property which they acquired from Mexico; and their ownership was not lost or in any way impaired by the admission of California as a State." (Shamel, *Mining, Mineral and Geological Law*, 25, 26.)

<sup>4</sup>Cong. Globe, 31st, 1st, part 1, app. 22.

<sup>5</sup>Lindley, Curtis H., *Law of Mines*, 41.

<sup>6</sup>Richardson's *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, IV, 636.

<sup>7</sup>Cong. Globe, 30th, 2d, 86.

Florida and Louisiana had been followed, *i. e.*, a commission was to be established.<sup>1</sup> For the mineral land the plan was that of sale in two-acre lots with rectangular survey. The sale following survey, after thirty days' notice, was at public auction, with the minimum price fixed at \$1.25 per acre.<sup>2</sup>

2. *Senator Benton's Opposition to a Revenue Policy.* Senator Thomas Hart Benton of Missouri in a speech to the Senate on January 15, 1849, opposed both the idea of a commission to settle titles and the sale of mines. He also offered a substitute bill.<sup>3</sup> The arguments of Senator Benton against the plan of a commission to settle the land titles as given in Senator Breese's bill were: (1) it united New Mexico to California; (2) it assumed that all the titles in these Territories were invalid; (3) it violated the provisions of the treaty, the laws of nations, and the Spanish law.<sup>4</sup> In regard to the sale of mines Senator Benton's first contention was that the California deposits were not "mines" but "placers" or "washes." Therefore all that was needed was a permit to hunt for and discover the gold, and protection in the discovery. Secondly, revenue might be secured from the sale of these permits. He desired to secure order in the mines, not to make a revenue from them.<sup>5</sup> He urged that the "working be as free as possible."

Thus the policy of "free mining" may be said to date from this speech. Concerning the title to the mines Senator Benton declared the miners to be trespassers for the following reasons: "But here is a difficulty which seems to have been overlooked. All these gold mines according to our ideas are on Indian lands, and miners are trespassers and should be expelled by the military; according to Spanish ideas, there are no Indian titles. \* \* \* But not so with this Government. It recognizes Indian titles, and extinguishes them by treaty and does not survey them until after the treaty is made and satisfied. \* \* \* Upon its own principles, this Government can do nothing with these mines before it has treated with these fine Indians; and before that is done the gold washings, I hope and trust, will be washed out."<sup>6</sup>

Senator Breese of Illinois speaking on behalf of the Committee on Public Lands, for the bill, said on the following day, January 16, that the committee which framed the measure had no knowledge of Spanish law, but understood that Spanish and Mexican usages were not in effect in California.<sup>7</sup> He did not mention the question of title to the mines, but said the bill grew out of the report of Governor Mason. It was recommitted to the committee.<sup>8</sup>

3. *Recommendations of the California Legislature.* The first Legislature of California, early in 1850, was facing among other problems how best it should advise Congress to dispose of the mines.

Mining was a new industry and perhaps it was not strange that this first Legislature of California presented no unified opinions as to the

<sup>1</sup>Ibid, 144.    <sup>2</sup>Ibid, 257.

<sup>3</sup>Substitute provided: (1) a recorder of land titles; (2) a process for proving grants valid; (3) a surveyor-general; (4) donations to actual settlers; (5) order in the mines. (Globe, 30th, 2d, 236, 257.)

<sup>4</sup>Cong. Globe, 30th, 2d, 254-257.

<sup>5</sup>He proposed for the second part of this bill: "To provide for preserving order in working gold mines by appointing an agent to grant permits for working small lots, and settling summarily and on the spot, all questions of boundary or interference to continue in force while the lot is worked by the person receiving it, and to be limited to ---- feet square." (Cong. Globe, 30th, 2d, 259.)

<sup>6</sup>Cong. Globe, 30th, 2d, 120, 259.

<sup>7</sup>Ibid, 267.    <sup>8</sup>Ibid, 267.

wish of the State concerning the disposal of the mines. A select committee which reported on resolutions for the instruction of the California Senators and Representatives in the United States Congress presented on February 9, 1850, to the California Assembly, three opinions on the subject of mineral lands.<sup>1</sup> All the reports favored the exclusion of foreigners from working the mines. The majority of the committee recommended that national legislation "be the policy of not selling the mineral lands, but, instead thereof, granting leases or permits entitling the holders to work said lands, on the payment of such sums as Congress may demand, granting these leases or permits only for small tracts and to American citizens." Or, if Congress determined to sell the lands, a scheme was offered of purchase by the installment plan which would protect the mines against monopoly. The first minority report of this select committee had the spirit of Senator Benton's views. It summed up in the second resolution the stand on the control of the mines, recommending that the laws of Congress "prohibit the sale or lease of mineral lands of California; but that the same be held by the General Government, with the exclusive privilege granted to every American citizen wishing so to do to work in the same, free from any toll or tax whatever, other than might be necessary to secure such exclusive right." Leasing and sale, this report urges, are conducive to monopoly; therefore the mines should be "free and open." The second minority report was more general in its suggestions, wishing "to prevent any action by the Congress of the United States which shall tend to strengthen or impair the title to land in the State of California." These resolutions were none of them adopted, all of which showed that the policy to be followed was not settled, even in a mining country.<sup>2</sup>

4. *Temporary Mining Legislation of California.* The California Legislature, however, passed a bill which became known as the "Foreign Miners' Tax" law, entitled "An Act for the better regulation of the mines, and of foreigners in the absence of any law of the United States Congress on the subject."<sup>3</sup> Mr. Green, chairman of the Finance Committee, presented a report on this bill.<sup>4</sup> The reasons in favor of some regulation of the mines were the vast multitudes en route, some of them criminals; the great financial need of the new Commonwealth, and the greater security for Americans and foreigners.<sup>5</sup> This Act prohibited any save an American citizen (the native Californian Indians excepted) from mining without a permit.<sup>6</sup> It provided for the necessary officers at \$20 per month to grant these licenses; it also named the penalty for the infringement of the law. It was to be in force only until Congress should pass a national mining law.<sup>7</sup> Another law in close connection with the mines was that which established an assay office at San Francisco. This Act was to be in operative force until a United States mint should be opened within the State.<sup>8</sup> These Acts without further comment show the trend of California thought. They had a definite influence on the mining bill offered by Senator Fremont. His plan

<sup>1</sup>Journal Legislature of California, 1st, 1850, 803-817.

<sup>2</sup>Journal California Legislature, I, 803-817; Bancroft, History of California, VI, 326, 327.

<sup>3</sup>Journal California Legislature, I, 258; Statutes of California, 1850, 221.

<sup>4</sup>Journal California Legislature (1850), I, app. 493.   <sup>5</sup>Ibid, 493-497.

<sup>6</sup>Statutes of California, 1850, 221, 223.

<sup>7</sup>Statutes of California, 1850, 221-223.   <sup>8</sup>Ibid, 338-340.

followed the suggestion of granting permits, and he excluded foreigners merely on account of California sentiment. He was afterward censured for this very thing when the feeling in California had changed.<sup>1</sup>

5. *The Amendment to the California Admission Bill.* During the struggle in the United States Congress for the admission of California an amendment which touched on mines was offered three times. It was presented twice by Senator Hopkins L. Turney of Tennessee, and once by Representative Jacob Thompson of Mississippi.<sup>2</sup> It read: "That as soon as California shall have passed in convention an ordinance providing that she relinquishes all title or claim to tax, dispose of, or in any way interfere with, the primary disposal by the United States of the public domain within her limits; that she will not interpose her authority and power so as to obstruct or impede any control which the United States may deem advisable to exercise over such districts in the mining regions (either now discovered or to be discovered thereafter) as may not be included in any lawful grant made to private individuals \* \* \* prior to the cession of California to the United States." This amendment was voted down each time it was moved because presented in connection with the Missouri Compromise line as the boundary of California.<sup>3</sup> The Act for admission as passed contained only the general provision that California should not "interfere with the primary disposal of the public lands in her limits."<sup>4</sup>

On June 26, 1850, while the admission of California was pending, Senator Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois, in the course of a speech on the public lands in California, read resolutions of the California Legislature asking for the revenue from the gold placers to support the State and that free mining be continued.<sup>5</sup> These ideas were rejected.<sup>6</sup>

6. *The Debate on Fremont's Bills—The Senate Favors Free Mining.* When at length the representatives of California took their seats on September 10, the day for adjournment having been already fixed, only three weeks of the first session of the 31st Congress remained.<sup>7</sup> Senator Gwin had drawn the long term and Senator Fremont with his consent introduced eighteen bills covering the requirements of California.<sup>8</sup>

Of these the two most important were those for adjusting land titles and for police regulation of the mines. Mr. Theodore H. Hittell in his *History of California* regards Fremont's bill on land titles as framed to give the native Californians the full privileges of the stipulations of the treaty.<sup>9</sup> Senator Gwin in his *Memoirs* says that Senator Fremont represented the landed interests of California, while he himself stood for the new-comers who had no land.<sup>10</sup> Senator Fremont in a campaign address "To the People of California," published in the *Daily Alta California* for December 24, 1850, explained the aim of his Land Titles bill

<sup>1</sup>Fremont, J. C., To the People of California, in *Daily Alta California*, December 24, 1850.

<sup>2</sup>Cong. Globe, 31st, 1st, 553, 1565, 1770-1.

<sup>3</sup>Cong. Globe, 31st, 1st, 553, 1565, 1770-1.

<sup>4</sup>Laws of the United States of a Local or Temporary Character.

<sup>5</sup>"Resolved, That the Congress of the United States be, and they are hereby, respectfully but earnestly solicited to give up to the people of California, for a series of years, or so long as may be deemed expedient, all revenue which may be derived from the renting, leasing or otherwise authorized occupation of the gold placers." (Cong. Globe, 31st, 1st, part I, 848; 2, Appendix, 851, 852.)

<sup>6</sup>Ibid.

<sup>7</sup>Fremont, J. C., To the People of California, in *Daily Alta California*, December 24, 1850.

<sup>8</sup>Bancroft, *History of California*, VI, 344-6.

<sup>9</sup>Hittell, *History of California*, III, 691-3.

<sup>10</sup>Gwin, Wm. M., *Memoirs of Wm. M. Gwin*, ms. 42.

as being "to quiet the country, and carry justice and quietude to every man's door."<sup>1</sup>

The bill proposed a board of commissioners, whose business it would be to collect evidence and decide briefly and without technicalities the mass of cases before them; yet there was opportunity for the claimant to appeal to the District and Supreme Courts of the United States.<sup>2</sup> By this measure Senator Fremont hoped "to prevent, not promote, litigation."<sup>3</sup> However, it was superseded in the next session during the absence of Senator Fremont by a substitute of Senator Gwin's which favored the squatter.<sup>4</sup> The latter became a law on March 3, 1851.

The companion bill of Senator Fremont "to regulate the working of the placers and gold mines in California, and to preserve order by granting temporary permits to actual operators, to work the same in limited quantities,"<sup>5</sup> was the sixth of the eighteen bills introduced by him. It followed the principle of "free mining" stated by Senator Benton in his speech on January 15, 1849. Thus it was intended "to exclude all idea of making national revenue out of the mines; to prevent the possibility of their monopoly by moneyed capitalists; and to give to natural capital, to labor and industry, a fair chance in fields of its own choosing."<sup>6</sup>

The bill provided for agents in each gold mine district, and for a superintendent over the agents. The agents were to grant permits to mine, and with a jury of six disinterested men settle disputes without the delay and expense of a resort to a court of justice.<sup>7</sup> The size of a claim was fixed for placers at thirty feet square, and two hundred ten feet, or about an acre, for a mine.<sup>8</sup> By it, exclusive possession was guaranteed to the miner as long as he worked his mining lot; he might sell his claim and he had no tax or royalty to pay. The discoverer was to have a double quantity with the privilege of a preemptive right and without any extra fee.<sup>9</sup> As regarded title, Fremont wrote that the miner was to have "exclusive possession \* \* \* as long as he worked his mining lot, and it [the bill's passage] would have been equivalent to a surrender on the part of the General Government of all usufructuary interest in the mines."<sup>10</sup>

The debate in the United States Senate upon this mining bill may be divided into three parts on the following general topics: the management of the mines by the United States for revenue from them; the extension of the privileges of mining to foreigners; and the retention or disposal by the Government of the title to the mines. Upon the first of these propositions—the control for revenue—Mr. Ewing of Ohio, previously Secretary of the Interior, said: "I think, with respect to all the property of the United States, our land containing gold as well as other minerals, that it ought to be made to produce all that it is fairly and reasonably worth."<sup>11</sup> His scheme included the sale to the agents of the United States Government of all the gold mined at \$16 per ounce, the

<sup>1</sup>Fremont, J. C., To the People of California, in *Daily Alta California*, December 24, 1850.

<sup>2</sup>Fremont, J. C., To the People of California, in *Daily Alta California*, December 24, 1850.

<sup>3</sup>Ibid.

<sup>4</sup>The debate over this bill was tedious and bitter. (Cong. Globe, 31st, 1st, app. 48-54; 61-66; 158-160; 347-9; 350-1; 387-393; 426-430; 438-439.)

<sup>5</sup>Cong. Globe, 31st, 1st, part 2, 1793.

<sup>6</sup>Fremont, J. C., To the People of California, in *Daily Alta California*, December 24, 1850.

<sup>7</sup>Fremont, To the People of California, in *Daily Alta California*, December 24, 1850.

<sup>8</sup>Ibid. <sup>9</sup>Ibid. <sup>10</sup>Ibid.

<sup>11</sup>Cong. Globe, 31st, 1st, Appendix, part 2, 1364.

market price at San Francisco, which, the value of gold being \$18 per ounce, would give the Government a "rent and seigniorage" profit of \$2 per ounce. Mr. Ewing throughout the debate consistently urged that the mines become a source of revenue.<sup>1</sup> He wished they might be made to help pay the national debt.<sup>2</sup> In opposition to leasing for revenue, Senator Benton declared: "I am decidedly of the opinion that the United States ought not to undertake to make a revenue out of the mines; that the United States ought to content herself with getting the wealth out of the bowels of the earth itself, which is now lying so useless; that she ought to content herself with receiving what will pay the expenses of the administration of such a system, and that system should be just as simple as it could be made and at the same time preserve order among the miners."<sup>3</sup> Senator Fremont in defending the bill stated its aim as one of protection to labor and industry.<sup>4</sup>

The second part of the discussion was an argument by Senator Seward against the exclusion of all but American citizens—a section which had been introduced to comply with the California sentiment against foreigners. He spoke of the policy of the Government which encourages immigration, and he thought the California Legislature, by making a discrimination between native citizens and foreigners, acted unwisely in regard to the permanent welfare, peace and prosperity of the whole country.<sup>5</sup> Senator Gwin explained that California was just and fair to foreigners since they could do anything except "dig at the mines."<sup>6</sup> The section of the bill on this point was amended until it admitted, with the exception of criminals, Europeans and British citizens who had declared their intention of becoming citizens.<sup>7</sup>

Mr. Felch of Michigan presented a substitute bill on September 25, the central object of which was to secure to the miner a good title for his claim. He reviewed the history of mining legislation, proving the leasing system impracticable and unprofitable to the Government. He considered Fremont's bill a "leasing system."<sup>8</sup> The condition which Congress was to remedy, he said, was that "persons go upon the lands in California and occupy them wherever they please. They take the right, and it is not interfered with by the General Government, of going upon public lands, and taking mineral wherever they find it, \* \* \* and the Government tacitly consents to that use of the public domain."<sup>9</sup>

Mr. Felch concluded that the Government should dispose of the title to the mines by the sale of mineral lands as it did all others. Further, he urged, that if only the right of possession was acknowledged by Congress the situation in California would be met. "All we want is to secure to every one who takes possession of the premises the right to occupy and dig the gold till Congress shall determine otherwise."<sup>10</sup> Senator Fremont's bill for order in the mines, with amendments, passed the Senate, but was not introduced into the House of Representatives. "The reason," wrote Senator Fremont, "that its friends did not succeed in getting it taken up in the House of Representatives was that it proposed too much for the miners and too little for the Government."<sup>11</sup> Senator Felch thought that a permanent system in regard to the mines

<sup>1</sup>Ibid.    <sup>2</sup>Ibid, 1371.    <sup>3</sup>Ibid, 1363.    <sup>4</sup>Ibid.

<sup>5</sup>Cong. Globe, 31st, 1st, Appendix, part 2, 1366.

<sup>6</sup>Ibid, 1367.    <sup>7</sup>Ibid, 1368.    <sup>8</sup>Ibid, 1369.    <sup>9</sup>Ibid.

<sup>10</sup>Cong. Globe, 31st, 1st, Appendix, part 2, 1370.

<sup>11</sup>Fremont, To the People of California, in *Daily Alta California*, December 24, 1850.

would have been adopted if there had been time after the admission of California.<sup>1</sup>

There were, however, two Acts passed at this session which dealt with mines. That of September 26, 1850, offered the mineral lands of Michigan and Wisconsin for sale in the same manner as other public lands of the United States.<sup>2</sup>

On the other hand, mineral lands were reserved from sale or grant in the Act of September 26, 1850, creating the office of Surveyor-General of Oregon.<sup>3</sup>

7. *Estimates of the Work of Congress.* The first session of the 31st Congress closed, having passed two contradictory measures in regard to mines, having enacted no new code and having shown in debate a wide difference of opinion on the future policy of the Government. The Senate, by passing Fremont's bill, seemed to favor a kind of leasing system, granting possessory rights, but leaving the title in the Federal Government. This session, however, influenced mining law as radically as if statutes had been enacted. This is the opinion of Senator Fremont's biographer, Charles Wentworth Upham, who says: "The great service of Colonel Fremont to his constituents and the country, while in the Senate of the United States, was in securing to the miner the entire product of his labor, and preventing a tax being laid upon the precious metals."<sup>4</sup> Again Mr. Lord, in his "Comstock Mining and Miners," says: "Shortly after the admission of California into the Union, in 1850, the question of the advisability of free mining was debated on the floor of the Senate, by Fremont, Benton, Seward and others; \* \* \* and the general feeling appeared to be in favor of unrestricted liberty, though it was expressed by no formal resolution."<sup>5</sup> Mr. Shinn declared that "it is chiefly to Senators Seward and Benton that the tacit acceptance by the Nation of the policy of free mining is clearly due."<sup>6</sup> Whether the credit for the delay and inaction of Congress be due to Senator Fremont or Senators Benton and Seward or possibly to the greater pressure of the all-absorbing slavery issue, the fact remains that opportunity was given for the phenomenon of the "Mining District."

#### IV. SQUATTER SOVEREIGNTY IN THE MINING DISTRICTS

1. *Mining Terms.* Before describing the way in which the miners controlled the acquisition of mining ground among themselves, a few mining terms should be defined.

The courts have decided a mine to be a "pit or excavation in the earth, from which ores or mineral substances are taken by digging."<sup>7</sup>

The miner is the person who works in the mines and extracts the valuable mineral.<sup>8</sup>

The prospector is he who searches for the ore deposits and who is often, also, the miner.

<sup>1</sup>Cong. Globe, 31st, 1st, II, Appendix, 1369.

<sup>2</sup>Browne, J. Ross, Resources of the Pacific Slope, 659; King, Clarence, U. S. Mining Laws, X Census XIV, 2.

<sup>3</sup>Senate Journal, 538, 686 and index; Cong. Globe, 31st, 1st, part 2, 1548, 1869, 1953.

<sup>4</sup>Upham, C. W., Life of Fremont, 314.

<sup>5</sup>Lord, Eliot, Comstock Mining and Miners, Monograph of U. S. Geological Survey, IV, 42-43.

<sup>6</sup>Shinn, C. H., Land Laws of Mining Districts, Johns Hopkins University Studies, II, 39 (last article).

<sup>7</sup>Martin, Theodore, Mining Law and Land Office Procedure, I, pt. 1.

<sup>8</sup>Alford, Charles, J., Mining Laws of the British Empire, 5.

Deposits of metals are found in the alluvial soil of river-beds, and in veins, masses or "pockets."<sup>1</sup>

Vein is a general term, having many geological classifications as: fissure-vein, gash-vein and so on.<sup>2</sup> Volumes have been written, learned judges have given their opinions as to the exact meaning of the word, but it is still hard to define. A general definition of vein, however, is a "body of mineral different from the containing walls, more or less sheet-like in form, and contained within the rock-mass of the earth's crust."<sup>3</sup>

Lode, as ordinarily used, is synonymous with vein.<sup>4</sup>

To own a mine technically means to have the complete title to the piece of ground containing the mineral deposit which is claimed.

A claim may mean a "parcel of land containing precious metal in its soil or rock,"<sup>5</sup> but it is also used to designate the possessory rights of the miner or prospector.

A possessory right is based upon the discovery of mineral in place and on location.<sup>6</sup>

A location is made by marking the claim and recording the notice, thus appropriating a piece of mineral land. In order to secure title the performance must be according to the prevailing rules of the region. Location is thus a process parallel to the Spanish "denouncement."

Possession of a mining claim without valid location carries no title.<sup>7</sup>

Among miners "claim" and "location" are used interchangeably.

A miner "locates his claim" or "has a location." In United States law a claim includes not only the surface within the lines of location but also at least one known lode or vein.<sup>8</sup>

Since mining means digging below the surface for metal, the anomaly in California mining appears. The alluvial gold diggings in California were surface work and were called by the Spanish and Mexican "placers," and in the United States Congress the California diggings were referred to as being "not true mines," but "washes."<sup>9</sup>

2. *The Resort to Popular Sovereignty.* In the winter of 1850-1851 the California miners were deeply interested in what Congress intended to do with the mineral lands.<sup>10</sup> Since Senator Fremont's bill had failed to pass they expected some action to be taken in the second session of the 31st Congress. That the Senator also expected such legislation is proved by his "Address to the People of California" explaining the provisions of his measure.<sup>11</sup> An editorial in the *Daily Alta California* on December 18, 1850, declared: "We want to know and must know upon what terms the mines are to be operated."<sup>12</sup> Their expectations were not fulfilled because no law was enacted at that session of Congress. In the absence of congressional action, the miners by 1850 had begun to

<sup>1</sup>These if large are designated "Bonanza" from the Spanish language.

<sup>2</sup>Shamel, Mining, Mineral and Geological Law, 132; Jack, Charles B., Outline of Mining Law, 13-16.

<sup>3</sup>Shamel, Mining, Mineral and Geological Law, 163.

<sup>4</sup>Shamel, Mining, Mineral and Geological Law, 139.

<sup>5</sup>Martin, Theodore, Mining Law and Land Office Procedure, 1-10.

<sup>6</sup>Jack, Charles B., Outline of Mining Law, 15, 16.

<sup>7</sup>Martin, Theodore, Mining Law and Land Office Procedure, 1-10.

<sup>8</sup>Ricketts, A. H., Dissertation on Mining Law, 11-16.

<sup>9</sup>Cong. Globe, 30th, 2d, I, 258.

<sup>10</sup>Bancroft, History of California, VI, 346-347.

<sup>11</sup>Fremont, To the People of California, in *Daily Alta California*, December 24, 1850.

<sup>12</sup>*Daily Alta California*, December 18, 1850.

organize local government for the mines.<sup>1</sup> The laws adopted in the miners' mass meetings have been termed "the rules and regulations of mining districts." They bridge the time from 1850 to 1866, when national policy became a statute.<sup>2</sup>

3. *Organization of Mining Districts.* Since the thus developed ideas were incorporated in some particulars into the law of 1866, the story of the formation of the district and the content of these local rules will herewith be related with special attention to the manner and form of location and the title acquired under the rules.

When gold was discovered along a stream, in a gulch, or on a mountain side, the first men on the ground met in mass meeting, elected officers, declared a mining district, and adopted rules for the tenure of claims. These meetings were conducted in customary American style.<sup>3</sup> The usual officers, a president or chairman and a secretary, were elected, also a recorder. The recorder was elected for one year and it was his duty to keep a book and record all notices or claims and transfers of locations in the district.<sup>4</sup> The "district" was declared by naming and defining boundaries. It was intended to cover the discovery and was therefore large or small according to the extent and richness of the deposit. The "mining district" was sometimes coextensive with a county or township.<sup>5</sup> It was sometimes very large, as the Reese River District in Nevada, which was about twenty-five miles from north to south.<sup>6</sup> The miners at this meeting also adopted "rules and regulations" which were sometimes drawn up on the spot or those of another and earlier district were adopted. At first these rules were customary, later they were written down, or by the 60's even printed, with blanks for insertion of the names of the district officers.<sup>7</sup>

4. *Rules and Regulations.* The provisions of the "rules and regulations" in treating of mines, generally considered the following points: (1) The legal size of a claim. (2) The requirements of ownership. (3) The possession dependent upon working. (4) The circumstances which would work forfeiture of all right and title. (5) The manner of settling disputes.<sup>8</sup> For our purpose here the first point will be discussed fully and the second, third and fourth touched upon in connection with the title.

The size and extent of the claim varied greatly in placer, gulch and creek deposits. In the case of quartz formations there was more uniformity.<sup>9</sup> The length of a quartz claim was measured along the ledge and the width was measured at right angles to the ledge. The tendency to uniformity was begun in Nevada County, California. There,

<sup>1</sup>The Rules for the Mining Camps of Jacksonville, California, 1850, Donaldson, Public Domain, 317-318.

<sup>2</sup>The rules and regulations have been carefully studied and much has been written about them. Charles Howard Shinn in his "Land Laws of Mining Districts" has done scholarly work. He wrote from observation. His work is mainly that of comparison, and he proved the thesis that the rules are the basis of all later legislation. (Shinn, Land Laws of Mining Districts, in Johns Hopkins University Studies, II; Shinn, Mining Camps, A Study in American Frontier Government.)

<sup>3</sup>Yale, Legal Titles to Mining Claims, 73.

<sup>4</sup>Ibid, 80, 81.

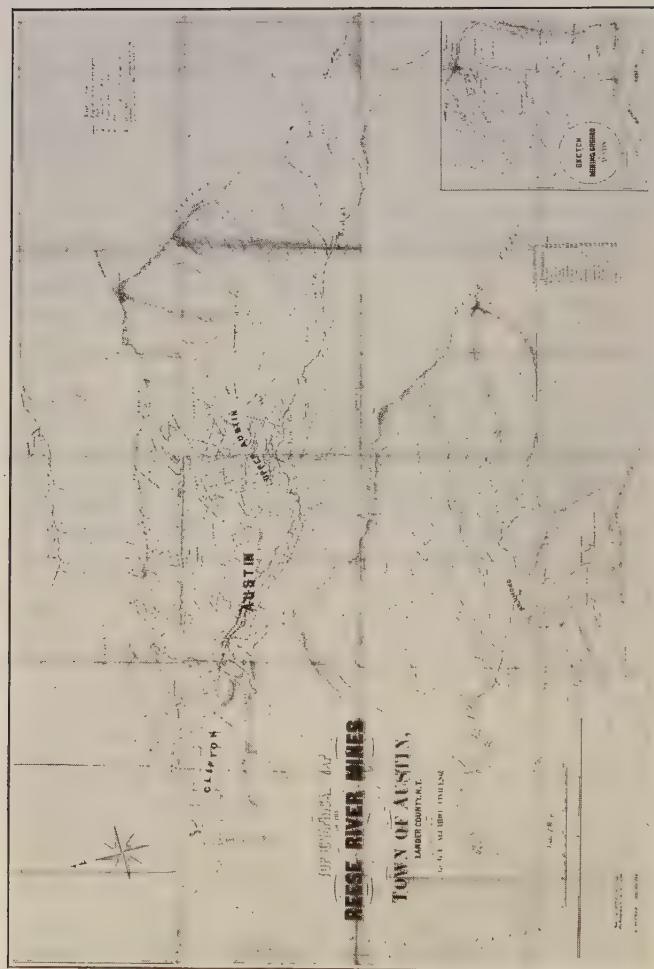
<sup>5</sup>Yale, Legal Titles to Mining Claims, 80, 81.

<sup>6</sup>Shinn, Land Laws of Mining Districts, 44.

<sup>7</sup>Pamphlets on California Mines, I, No. 1.

<sup>8</sup>Shinn, Land Laws of Mining Districts, 9.

<sup>9</sup>Yale, Legal Titles to Mining Claims, 77.



"Map of the Reese River Mines, Located in the Vicinity of the Town of Austin, Lander County, N. T., 1863."

in 1852, was held a convention of all the miners of the county interested in quartz mining.<sup>1</sup> William M. Stewart, later one of the Senators of Nevada, was chairman of the committee to draw up rules for quartz claims.<sup>2</sup> The resolutions reported from the committee and adopted by the convention were important because of their influence on later quartz mining. Article 2, adopted December 20, 1852, read: "Each proprietor of a quartz claim shall thereafter be entitled to one hundred feet on the quartz ledge or vein; and the discoverer shall be allowed one hundred feet additional. Each claim shall include all dips, angles and variations of the vein."<sup>3</sup> This illustrates not only the way of measuring the claim, but the peculiar rights in the vein, *i. e.*, the favorite idea of Senator Stewart, "the dips, spurs and angles."<sup>4</sup> This expression is found in all of the later rules until it is finally crystallized in the law of 1866. Thus the Gold Hill (Nevada) rules, adopted in 1859, in section 13 state: "All quartz claims shall not exceed three hundred feet in length, including the dips and spurs."<sup>5</sup> Again, the "Virginia District Laws" (article 1) declare, "all quartz claims hereafter located shall be two hundred feet on the lead, including all dips and angles."<sup>6</sup> Ownership was restricted to citizens of the United States or such as could become citizens, and depended on proper location and working. The act of locating must comply with the rules of the district. In general, in order to take up a claim the claimant must, after entering upon the ground, write and post a signed and dated notice giving the number of feet claimed. The boundaries—usually physical—must be designated by marks and the notice filed with the district recorder. As Gregory Yale puts it, "the locator is his own executive officer, to take the land, to grant himself a possessory title, fix the boundaries, and announce himself the proprietor."<sup>7</sup> The other condition of ownership was working or development. The rules stated how much work reckoned by days or money value was necessary to be performed in a given time. Failure to comply with these regulations rendered the claim in mining parlance "jumpable." For example, one of the "Virginia (Nevada) Mining Laws" (article 4) was: "All quartz claims shall be worked to the amount of ten dollars or three days' work per month to each claim," etc.<sup>8</sup>

Remembering that the mines were on the public domain and that the United States owned the gold, when the locator had faithfully observed the rules and regulations of the district in which his claim lay, what title did he hold? Mr. Justice Baldwin, in the case of *English v. Johnson*, which is taken as an example of many other decisions, declared: "The taking up of mineral land, in pursuance of the mining regulations of the vicinage, gives *possessory title* to the claims, just as an entry in the land office, or the following of the prescribed rules given by statute, gives a possessory title to public or agricultural land." The location then, according to the local rules, was generally the inclined, *i. e.*, following the dip of the vein, and the title was possessory only.

<sup>1</sup>Hittell, History of California, III, 261, 262.

<sup>2</sup>Brown, George R., Reminiscences of Wm. M. Stewart of Nevada, 127.

<sup>3</sup>Davis, Historical Sketch of Mining Law, 32.

<sup>4</sup>Brown, Reminiscences of Wm. M. Stewart of Nevada, 127.

<sup>5</sup>King, Clarence, X Census, V, XIV, 508.

<sup>6</sup>Lord, Eliot, Comstock Mining and Mines, 91-2.

<sup>7</sup>Yale, Legal Titles to Mining Claims, 79.

<sup>8</sup>Lord, Eliot, Comstock Mining and Mines, 91-2.

<sup>9</sup>Yale, Legal Title to Mining Claims, 63.

## V. NATIONAL LEGISLATION, 1864-1865

1. *A Revenue Policy Proposed.* When discussion of the manner of governmental control over mineral lands on the public domain was renewed in Congress the cause was the desire for revenue. Since the days of Benton and Fremont no plan of action in regard to mines had been agitated in Congress.<sup>1</sup> At that time the idea of securing revenue had been tacitly dropped. Senator Benton thought the Government well repaid if the gold was put in circulation, without tax or royalty.<sup>2</sup>

As has been stated, there grew up among the occupants of the mines in the Far West in the period from 1850 to 1866 a self-constituted law of mines, in which possessory right depended upon priority and working. The *status quo* might have continued indefinitely, it seemed, if the Civil War had not increased the national debt with such alarming rapidity. The reports of the Secretaries of the Interior, to which department mineral lands were assigned at its organization in 1849, beginning with 1861 mention the richness of the metals in the West and recommend to Congress some action for securing revenue from the mines as royalty or taxation.

a. *In 1st Session of 38th Congress.* In 1863 the recommendation was in the form of a bill furnished to the Committees on Public Lands in both houses. It was presented in the House by Mr. Hiram P. Bennett, Delegate from Colorado, on March 18, 1864. In it the permanent title of the Government was recognized and the right of occupation by the miner. The bill was opposed by Representatives from mining States, and referred to the Ways and Means Committee, where it disappeared.<sup>3</sup> During this same session Senator Conness of California introduced two bills of the same title—S. 340 on June 29, and S. 349 on the last day, July 4.<sup>4</sup> The latter was to "provide for the survey and sale of mineral lands and to extend preemption thereto."<sup>5</sup> It was introduced too late for action, but received the approbation of the "Senators and Representatives of Pacific States and mining Territories so far as it was practicable to consult them."<sup>6</sup> Thirty dollars per acre was suggested as the sale price.<sup>7</sup> There was no debate on this bill.<sup>8</sup>

b. *In 2d Session of the 38th Congress.* The idea had thus been presented to the legislative mind and in the next session the discussion would be in order. This session was the 2d of the 38th Congress. The report which has been quoted of the bills of the 1st session was made by the Secretary of the Treasury. In brief he recommended no new plan, but gave the bill of Senator Conness as the one most pleasing to the West and suggested the establishment of assay offices. He did not

<sup>1</sup>The Acts creating the office of Surveyor-General for New Mexico and California, respectively those of July 22, 1851, and March 3, 1853, excluded mineral lands from preemption (Donaldson, *The Public Domain*, 321; Browne, *J. Ross, Resources of the Pacific Slope*, 659). The Attorney-General's opinion of February 14, 1860, stated that Congress had not then made any provision concerning mineral lands in California, except to reserve them from sale and donation (Browne, *Report*, 40th, 2d, House Executive Documents, 658).

<sup>2</sup>Cong. Globe, 30th, 2d, 259.

<sup>3</sup>The bill and comments are from Appendix No. 3 to the communication of James W. Taylor to the Secretary of the Treasury (House Executive Documents, 38th, 2d, volume 7, no. 3; serial no. 1222). The Globe shows no debate and referred as above. (Part II, 1184.)

<sup>4</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 1st, part 4, 3360, 3554; no debate, Senate Journal, 672, 745.

<sup>5</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 1st, part 4, 3360, 3544; Senate Journal, 672, 745.

<sup>6</sup>James W. Taylor to Secretary of the Treasury, 193; Appendix No. 5, House Executive Documents, 37th, 2d, no. 3, serial no. 1222.

<sup>7</sup>Ibid.

<sup>8</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 1st, part 4, 3360, 3544.

doubt that the mines should yield their owner (the Nation) a revenue, independent of the collateral advantages.<sup>1</sup>

The Secretary of the Interior, in his report (of the same year) dated December 5, 1864, reviewed the area of mineral lands in the United States and the discoveries of the year. He recommended scientific investigation and a bureau of mines for the advancement of knowledge concerning them. "The attention of Congress," he wrote, "has frequently been called to the importance of securing an income to the national treasury from the products of the mines and placers. \* \* \* Congress has taken no legislative action. \* \* \* Sound policy dictates the propriety of levying a revenue tax upon those who are engaged in gathering individual wealth from this national property. The Bureau of Internal Revenue, recently established in the Department of the Treasury, furnishes a ready and suitable instrumentality for collecting it."<sup>2</sup> Therefore the Secretary of the Interior recommended a license system and a tax of 1 per cent on the product. The accompanying report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office on the subject of revenue from the mines stated, "the mineral and moral prosperity and advancement of this Government and people will be best promoted by the adoption of such a course, with regard to the mineral wealth of the public domain, as shall secure the largest product with the most equitable distribution among our own people, and at the same time subject this industry to an equitable proportion of the public burdens, with which the people and treasury are charged."<sup>3</sup>

Congress, then, with a unanimous opinion in favor of revenue, was advised by the Treasury Department to sell the mines and by the Interior Department to license and tax them.

2. *Exaggerated Idea of the Richness of the Mines.* Not only was the need for funds most pressing on the part of the Government, but the condition in the West attracted the attention of the Atlantic side of the continent. The official reports, as mentioned, dwelt at length on the vast and unknown wealth of the mining region. The papers told of it.<sup>4</sup> The discovery of the wonderful Comstock silver mines in 1859 opened a new chapter in the mining industry.<sup>5</sup> Other districts were also much

<sup>1</sup>James W. Taylor to Secretary of the Treasury, 180-2, 191-194. (Appendix No. 5, House Executive Documents, 38th, 2d, VII, no. 3.)

<sup>2</sup>Report of Secretary of Interior, J. P. Usher, House Executive Documents, 38th, 2d, 5, 6, serial no 1220.

<sup>3</sup>Ibid, 41, 2, serial no. 1220.

<sup>4</sup>The New York Times, November 9, 1864; November 1, 1864; October 14, 1864; October 31, 1864; House Executive Documents, 41st, 2d, no. 207, 422-3. So the eyes of all in the East looked longingly toward the West, hoping earnestly that its flow of golden metals would lighten their burdens. On the Pacific Slope, after the early excitement and first rush to the discoveries in California, placer mining declined and quartz mining was not in the beginning successful. (Wm. M. Stewart in his Cooper Institute speech, May 16, 1865: The Mineral Resources of the Pacific States and Territories, N.Y., 1865.)

<sup>5</sup>The Comstock has been described by many able writers, all of whom concede the wonder of this phenomenon. Old miners, with whom I have talked, tell not alone of its dazzling richness, but of the world-wide attention which it attracted. Charles Howard Shinn in his "The Story of a Mine" has given a fascinating picture of the Comstock. Among the valuable works on this subject are Elliot Lord's "Comstock Mining and Miners"; John S. Hittell's "Commerce and Industries of the Pacific Coast"; Wm. Wright's (Dan DeQuille) "History of the Big Bonanza"; and the "History of the State of Nevada," published by Thompson and West. Much information is also found in the speeches of Wm. M. Stewart, a participant in the early development of the Comstock. There is a thesis waiting to be written by some competent person on the development of mining methods and processes as illustrated by the Comstock mines. There an extensive tunnel was tried, i. e., the Sutro Tunnel; there the famous invention of Philip Deidesheimer, "the square sets," for timbering the mines was used; their hoisting, pumping and ventilating were experimented with and improved upon; there the Washoe process for extracting gold and silver from ore was originated and used. (Kirchoff, Charles, "Mining and Metallurgy in the Making of America," IV, 11-14.)

talked of, such as the Reese River District near Austin, Nevada.<sup>1</sup> Colorado was a field for eastern investment, as shown by the words of Delegate Bennett in 1864.<sup>2</sup>

3. *Bills for Revenue, 38th, 2d.* By this time both the eastern public and Congress were ready to legislate concerning mines. In the West grave fears were entertained lest Congress should disturb vested interests. On the 5th of January, 1865, the day Nevada's first Senators sailed for the East, a resolution from the Legislature of Nevada was read in the Senate asking Congress to take no action on the bill to tax mines until Nevada's representatives took their seats.<sup>3</sup>

The Pacific delegation in Congress for the second session of the 38th Congress was alive to every point which affected their constituents. The result was much discussion of the mining situation in connection with many different bills. One feature is that the representatives of the West prevented the schemes for making a revenue from the mines.

For convenience the different measures introduced during this session which touch upon mineral lands will be taken up under two divisions—the propositions in regard to raising a revenue from the mines, and those for the benefit of the industry and miners. In the first set will be placed all strictly expense and revenue bills and the bill for sale introduced by Representative Julian of Indiana.

a. *Revenue Commission.* Early in the session Senator Sherman of Ohio introduced from the Committee on Finance a joint resolution for the appointment of a revenue commission, *i. e.*, a committee to suggest new sources and ways of raising revenue.<sup>4</sup> Senator Couness said: "I wish to call the attention of the Senate to the fact that, in regard to matters of revenue, there is a very considerable want of accurate knowledge prevailing on this side of the continent touching those questions in the Territories and States bordering on the Pacific." He offered the amendment "that one of the said Commissioners shall be selected from the Territories or States on the Pacific Coast."<sup>5</sup> Senator Stewart of Nevada most earnestly supported this amendment. Senator Couness even declared in the course of a heated debate which followed that it was not in the power of the Government to collect a royalty from the Pacific States.<sup>6</sup> Later he withdrew his amendment and the resolution was never again taken up. Its importance was in showing the watchfulness of the western Senators and the opinion of the eastern ones.<sup>7</sup>

b. *Internal Revenue Bill.* The amendments to the internal revenue bill demanded the vigilance of the Pacific Coast representatives; taxes

<sup>1</sup>Browne, J. Ross, House Executive Documents, 39th, 2d, no. 29; *Harper's Magazine*, 1865-6; The New York Times, November 1, 1864; "The Silver Mines of Nevada," published by Wm. C. Bryant & Co., N.Y., 1865.

<sup>2</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 1st, part II, 1696.

<sup>3</sup>Senate Journal, 38th, 2d, 48; Sacramento *Daily Union*, February 8, 1865, January 4, 1865. "Among the passengers on the Constitution today were Senators Stewart and Nye of Nevada" (*Daily Evening Bulletin*, San Francisco, February 1, 1865). The new Senators were sworn in; Senator Stewart drew the long term and Senator Nye the short one. (Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part I, 533-4; *Daily Evening Bulletin*, San Francisco, February 20, 1865.)

<sup>4</sup>Journal of Senate, 38th, 2d, 192; Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part II, 886-8.

<sup>5</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part II, 886; Journal of Senate, 38th, 2d, 388.

<sup>6</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part II, 888; *Daily Evening Bulletin*, San Francisco, March 20, 1865. The special correspondent at Washington, D. C., for the Sacramento *Daily Union* commented unfavorably upon the hastiness of Senator Couness, although admitting that his earnestness was pardonable. (Sacramento *Daily Union*, March 22, 1865.)

<sup>7</sup>Journal of Senate, index, 388.

on "vehicles" and on the miners in the form of a license and on bullion being the points of attack. In the House of Representatives Mr. Worthington of Nevada offered an amendment, which was adopted, that after the word "vehicles," in section 103, there be inserted or added: "*Provided*, that this section shall not apply to those teams, wagons and vehicles used in transporting logs for lumber, from the forests to the place or places of manufacture, or to the teams or vehicles used in the transportation of ores from the mines, where the same are excavated, to the place where they are reduced or worked."<sup>1</sup> Mr. Worthington said: "The revenue officers in the State of Nevada are already collecting from the teamsters and those engaged in hauling logs as well as mineral ores a tax of one-half of 1 per cent upon the gross proceeds, necessarily collected only after the reduction of the ores. This operates as a hardship, as it is frequently a greater per cent than the teamsters receive for their labors."<sup>2</sup>

The tax on miners in the form of a license (section 49) was another item of discussion. Representative Thomas B. Shannon of California moved an amendment to section 49, which was agreed to by the House: "That miners shall pay for each and every license the sum of ten dollars." A "miner" was defined, and it was provided "that this shall not apply to any miner whose receipts from his mine shall not exceed one thousand dollars."<sup>3</sup>

Similarly during the passage through the Senate of the internal revenue bill the discussion of "vehicles" opened the debate. Senator Sherman of Ohio expressed surprise that so rich a State as Nevada should want "special legislation exempting their transportation from taxation."<sup>4</sup> Senator Nye of Nevada, who had recently painted the wealth of his State in glowing colors, answered that he had pictured what could be produced in Nevada if the means of reducing the ores were found.<sup>5</sup> He also stated that it had been a year of great depression in the mining and lumber business.<sup>6</sup> Senator Stewart made a speech against the taxation of gold and silver ore. This was a long dissertation detailing conditions in the mining region.<sup>7</sup>

Senator Couness disagreed with Senator Stewart, whose argument was that a tax on bullion was wrong in principle since it was a tax on exports. The former had agreed to the tax of one-half of 1 per cent on bullion in the law of the year before, "because," he said, "it seemed the best solution of what appeared to be a determination on the part of the people here to tax the product of our mines."<sup>8</sup> Senator Stewart's effort to have "bullion" struck out in line 105 of the bill failed. Later, however, when the Conference Committee on the internal revenue bill reported, "the qualification of the tax on mines, proposed by the Senator from Nevada" was agreed to.<sup>9</sup> The report of this committee was adopted and became a law.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part I, 803; *Sacramento Daily Union*, March 22, 1865; *Sacramento Daily Union*, April 10, 1865.

<sup>2</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part I, 803; *Sacramento Daily Union*, March 22, April 10, 1865.

<sup>3</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part I, 762; *Ibid*, part II, 905; *Sacramento Daily Union*, March 22, 1865.

<sup>4</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part II, 1177.

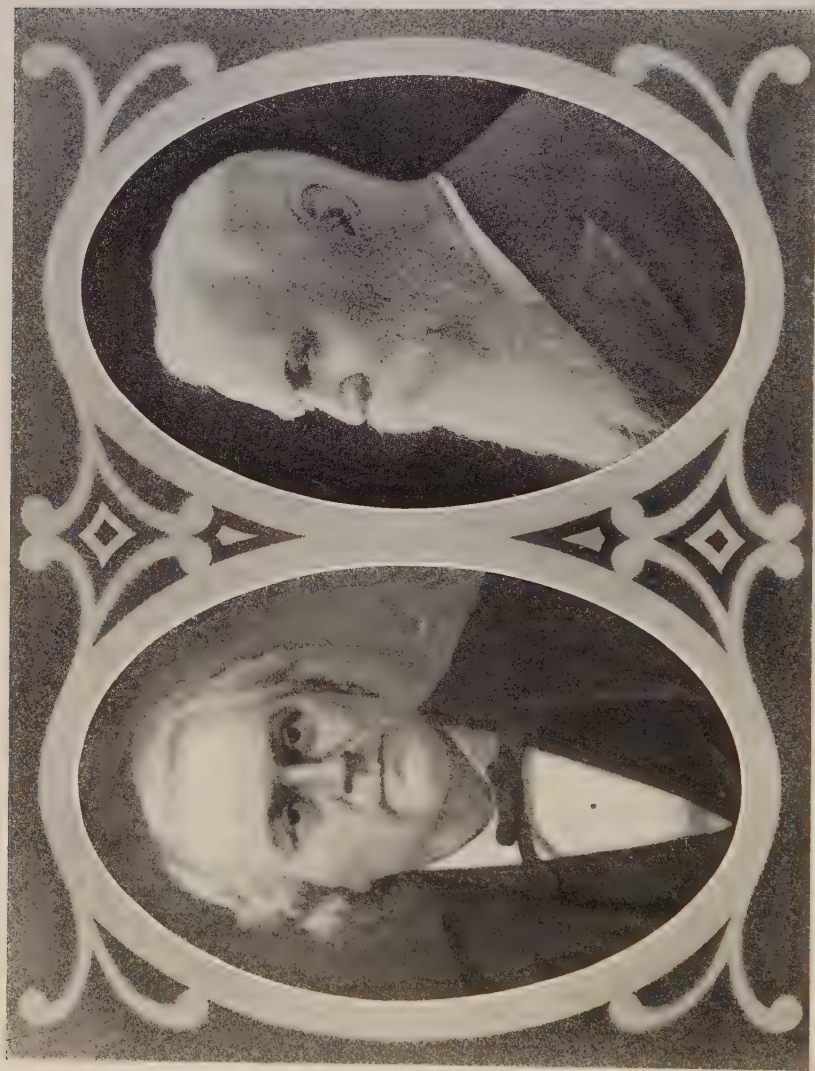
<sup>5</sup>*Ibid*. <sup>6</sup>*Ibid*.

<sup>7</sup>*Ibid*, part II, 1178-1179.

<sup>8</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part II, 1189-1190.

<sup>9</sup>*Ibid*, part II, 1359.

<sup>10</sup>*Journal of Senate*, 38th, 2d, 310-311, 316; *Appendix of Globe*, 38th, 2d, part II.



Territorial Governor James W. Nye

William M. Stewart  
FIRST UNITED STATES SENATORS FROM NEVADA

Thus the representatives of Nevada fought valiantly at every turn against what they considered burdens upon their constituents. They did not secure all of their requests, but they certainly prevented an increase of taxation.

c. *Julian Bill*. The bill (House of Representatives, No. 730) "to provide for the subdivision and sale of the gold and silver lands of the United States, and others containing valuable minerals, for the coining of the products of such lands, and for other purposes," was introduced into the House of Representatives on February 2, 1865, by Mr. George W. Julian of Indiana from the Committee on Public Lands.<sup>1</sup> It was recommitted to that committee and did not reach the Senate. However, the speech of Mr. Julian made on February 9, 1865, as well as the provisions of the bill, was an important step toward forming a definite policy. Mr. Julian by way of introduction presented from government reports the wonderful resources of the mineral regions, the strained financial condition of the country, and the history of mining legislation in the United States. His argument for the sale of mineral lands was (1) an appeal to the failure of any other system in United States annals; (2) that the present migratory character of the miners and their morals would be changed by the establishment of homes resulting from sale; (3) that a secure title in the individual would promote the investment of capital; and (4) that sale would produce the largest revenue for the Government.<sup>2</sup>

d. *Opinion in the West*. The Pacific Coast was stirred by these arguments.<sup>3</sup> From January to May, 1865, the *Daily Evening Bulletin* of San Francisco and the Sacramento *Daily Union* printed frequent editorials, articles from other papers and letters on the questions of sale and taxation of mines. In general the editors admitted the right of Congress to tax the mines or to sell them.<sup>4</sup> The miners of California unanimously desired to be "let alone." They strenuously opposed taxation and did not at all favor the sale of mineral lands.<sup>5</sup>

The newspapers of Nevada generally favored sale, thus being directly opposed to the prevailing opinion in California. The *Reese River Reveille* (Nevada) said: "A placer miner might prefer paying a rent or royalty knowing that he would soon take from the ground all that he desired of it, rather than buy it in fee. But it is vastly different with quartz mining. \* \* \* It is confined to one locality perhaps for years. \* \* \* Vast expense is necessarily incurred in advance of receipts, and it is but a safe matter of business that they should own the property without fear of molestation. If a revenue is to be derived from these lands, we see no other way out but their survey and sale."<sup>6</sup> Again, the Virginia (Nevada) *Union* declared: "As between leasing and selling them, we think it better policy for the miners and for the mining States to buy the government title and hold it in fee than to lease from year to year." The arguments for sale included (1) that sale would be best for the Government, since no army of rent collectors would be necessary; (2) that an absolute title

<sup>1</sup> Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part I, 562, 587, 595, 687; Journal of House, 38th, 2d, index 501.

<sup>2</sup> Journal of House, 38th, 2d, 178, 188, 212, index 501. (This bill did not reach the Senate.)

<sup>3</sup> *Daily Evening Bulletin*, San Francisco, 1865; *Sacramento Daily Union*, 1865.

<sup>4</sup> *Sacramento Daily Union*, January 12, 1865, January 9, 1865.

<sup>5</sup> *Sacramento Daily Union*, 1865, January 19, 21, 30; February 7, 28; March 16, 18; May 26, 29. *Daily Evening Bulletin*, February 7, 1865.

<sup>6</sup> *Reese River Reveille* (Nevada), in *Sacramento Daily Union*, January 30, 1865.

facilitates improvements, permanency of value, and, therefore, increase in population; and that (3) monopolists will be no more favored than at present.<sup>1</sup>

5. *Bills Designed to Promote Mining, 38th, 2d.* The second sort of mining bills, those encouraging mining, was begun early in the session by a joint resolution to the effect that mineral lands should be "reserved from the operation of all Acts passed at the present session granting lands or extending the time of former grants"<sup>2</sup>

a. *Minor Bills.* On February 6 Senator Ramsey of Minnesota introduced a bill into the Senate with the view to establishing additional assay offices for gold and silver. This bill was lost in the Committee on Finance to which it was referred.<sup>3</sup>

At the special session of the Senate for this Congress a Committee on Mines and Mining was added to the list of committees. Senator Stewart had asked for this on February 10, but it was not acted upon then. It was on March 8, at the suggestion of Mr. Henry B. Anthony of Rhode Island, that the resolution was agreed to and the committee appointed. Its members were Mr. Couness of California, chairman; Messrs. Stewart, Chandler, Morgan, Fessenden, Buckalow, and Guthrie.<sup>4</sup>

Among the bills which looked toward the encouragement of the mines was the civil appropriation bill (H. R. No. 786) by which \$15,000 was to be expended for the investigation of mineral resources. Senator Stewart wished to amend this section by appropriating \$50,000 for a geological and mineralogical survey under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior and by a commission of three mining engineers; \$50,000 was also to be expended in the survey of the lands adjudged non-mineral by the commission.<sup>5</sup> The Senator from Nevada asked this because the United States Government reports had been "anything but accurate." \* \* \* "The information that has been collected is entirely erroneous, so far as the experience of every one who has been in the mining regions is concerned," he said.<sup>6</sup> Nevertheless, his idea was not accepted.<sup>7</sup>

In the House of Representatives, on December 13, 1864, Mr. Cornelius Cole of California introduced a bill to establish a mining department. He asked, besides, to have the bill referred to a select committee on mining. Objection was made and the bill was referred to the Committee on Public Lands. The few remarks of the members showed their disposition to obtain revenue if possible from the mines.<sup>8</sup> The organization of a Mining Bureau had been recommended by the Secretary of the Interior,<sup>9</sup> but Congress did not act upon the subject at this time.

b. *The "Courts Bill."* The most important legislation on mines in this session was embodied in a bill entitled "An Act providing for a District and Circuit Court of the United States, for the District of Nevada, and

<sup>1</sup>*Virginia Union (Nevada)*, in *Sacramento Daily Union*, February 2, 1865.

<sup>2</sup>*Senate Journal*, 38th, 2d, 91, 110, 112, 124; index 411 (H. R. 99), January 23, 1865.

<sup>3</sup>*Senate Journal*, 38th, 2d, 138; index, 379; *Cong. Globe*, 38th, 2d, part I, 406; *The New York Times*, February 7, 11, 1865; *Sacramento Daily Union*, March 22, 1865.

<sup>4</sup>*Senate Journal*, 38th, 2d, 163, 349, 350; *Cong. Globe*, 38th, 2d, part II, 1429.

<sup>5</sup>*Cong. Globe*, 38th, 2d, part II, 1367.

<sup>6</sup>*Ibid.* <sup>7</sup>*Ibid.*, 1368.

<sup>8</sup>*Cong. Globe*, 38th, 2d, part I, 26, 64; appendix, part II, 64. *Sacramento Daily Union*, March 28, 1865; *Daily Evening Bulletin*, S. F., January 17, 1865.

<sup>9</sup>*Cong. Globe*, 38th, 2d, part II; appendix, 64-5.

for other purposes." It was introduced in the House of Representatives by Henry G. Worthington of Nevada in January, 1865.<sup>1</sup> It was referred to the Committee on Judiciary, from which it was reported and a debate followed concerning the salary of the Judge and the clerkship's fees.<sup>2</sup> When the Senate had passed the bill with amendments these latter were not concurred in by the House, and a conference was requested. This conference committee consisted of Messrs. LaFayette S. Foster of Connecticut, Wm. M. Stewart of Nevada, and Reverdy Johnson of Maryland for the Senate, and Messrs. Wm. Highby of California, Henry G. Worthington of Nevada, and Francis Kerman of New York for the House.<sup>3</sup> The bill was intended to give Nevada Federal Courts, which Congress had failed to do when the Territory became a State.<sup>4</sup> The "Courts Bill," so-called, became a law February 27, 1865. The ninth section of this law, an amendment by the Senate, recognized the possessory title of the miners' rules and regulations, as follows: "*And be it further enacted*, That no possessory action between individuals in any of the courts of the United States, for the recovery of any mining title or for damage to any such title, shall be affected by the fact that the paramount title to the land on which such mines are, is in the United States, but each case shall be adjusted by the law of possession"<sup>5</sup>

The debate upon this bill centered about the salary of the Judge and the provisions of the ninth section above quoted. The former is only of passing interest, but illustrates the lack of appreciation by the East of economic conditions in Nevada and the strenuous endeavors of Senator Stewart and Representative Worthington to explain these conditions. The latter said: "It must be borne in mind, Mr. Speaker, that the people of Nevada are necessarily and almost exclusively a mining population. The agricultural resources of the State are comparatively insignificant. Therefore we are entirely dependent upon what we import—four hundred miles from California on the one side and five hundred miles from Salt Lake upon the other."<sup>6</sup> The large salary provided by the bill for the Judge was defended in the Senate by Wm. M. Stewart, as follows: "We have been particularly annoyed in Nevada Territory by the insufficient compensation paid to officers." For example, the fee for United States Marshal to go to Reese River from Carson City was \$18. The stage fare each way would be \$40 and the trip would take eight or ten days. Again, the cost of freight was from 18 to 25 cents per pound, which made prices high.<sup>7</sup>

In the Senate three amendments to protect vested interests were proposed for the "Courts Bill." The first, that of Senator Stewart, read: "That in actions respecting mining claims the customs and regulations of the miners shall be regarded as law, and enforced by the courts of the United States; *provided*, this shall not be construed so as to affect in any wise the right or ownership of the United States to the same."<sup>8</sup> This was opposed by the Senators from California. Senator McDougall

<sup>1</sup>United States Statutes at Large, XIII, 441; Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part I, 137.

<sup>2</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part I, 317-8.

<sup>3</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part II, 1005, 1012, 1035, 1057.

<sup>4</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part I, 813.

<sup>5</sup>United States Statutes at Large, XIII, 441; Yale, Gregory, Legal Titles to Mining Claims and Water Rights in California, 349. The California courts had long adjudged by this law (Congdon's Mining Laws, 40, 41).

<sup>6</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part I, 317.

<sup>7</sup>Ibid, part II, 943.

<sup>8</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part II, 949.

did not agree with the Senator from Nevada, and Senator Conness also of California said: "I do not altogether like the amendment proposed \* \* \* by Senator Stewart. \* \* \* I think we are hardly ready at this time to declare by a statute of the United States that all local rules and regulations shall be law, because the local rules and regulations are as multifarious, as numerous, as different and as many as there are localities and communities."<sup>1</sup> He made the point that recognition of possessory title was all that was needed and proposed an amendment (the second one) to cover that. The third amendment, presented by Senator Johnson of Maryland, was similar to that of Senator Conness and with a few changes in wording became the ninth section already quoted. During the debate on February 22 Senator Stewart made a telling speech. He was ably supported by Senators Davis of Kentucky and Hendricks of Indiana.<sup>2</sup> In reporting the passage of this bill the special correspondent of the *Sacramento Daily Union*, after quoting the ninth section, wrote: "This section, it will be seen, recognizes the principle that individuals have 'possessory rights' in mining property, and hence for the first time we shall now see that right recognized in a United States court. Senator Stewart and Representatives Higby and Worthington deserve a great deal of praise for their indefatigable efforts to secure this wise proviso in the bill, as well as for the salvation of the bill itself."<sup>3</sup>

c. *Supreme Court on Possessory Title.* During the passage of the "Courts Bill" through Congress, the afterward famous case of *Sparrow v. Strong* was pending in the courts. In December, 1865, the United States Supreme Court passed upon this case, following section 9 of the law of February 27, 1865. Gregory Yale in his book, "Legal Titles to Mining Claims and Water Rights," wrote that the case of *Sparrow v. Strong* illustrated two principles "as to the separate and distinct interests of the United States as holders of the fee in public land, and the possessory estate or interest of the occupant whether applied to the case of the settlement and improvements or to a possessory mining claim on public land. The action was commenced in the District Court of Storey County in the Territory of Nevada before the admission of the State, for the recovery of certain mining ground and afterward judgment was removed to the Supreme Court by a writ of error."<sup>4</sup> The United States Supreme Court gave a lengthy opinion in this case, in which possessory mining rights and the rules and regulations of the mining districts were explained, "ratified and confirmed." In the decision the Court quoted Senator Stewart's letter to Senator Ramsey upon the same topic, thus recognizing Senator Stewart as an authority on mining matters.<sup>5</sup>

## VI. SENATOR STEWART AND THE LEGISLATION OF 1866

1. *Life of Stewart.* A brief sketch of the life of Senator Stewart is necessary before taking up the story of the law of 1866. Senator Stewart, it will be seen, was intimately connected with mines. The general facts of his life are taken from the "Reminiscences of William M. Stewart

<sup>1</sup>Ibid, 950.

<sup>2</sup>Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part II, 943-953.

<sup>3</sup>*Sacramento Daily Union*, April 10, 1865.

<sup>4</sup>Yale, Gregory, *Legal Titles to Mining Claims and Water Rights*, San Francisco, 1867, 95.

<sup>5</sup>Wallace, John W., *Reports of U. S. Supreme Court*, III, Appendix No. 1, 90-100.

of Nevada," edited by one of his private secretaries, George Rothwell Brown.<sup>1</sup>

William Morris Stewart, who was named for his maternal grandfather, was born August 9, 1825, at Galen, Wayne County, New York. In childhood he went with his parents to live in Trumbull County, Ohio. There when about 9 years of age, during a political campaign, he listened to a speech of Joshua Giddings and was inspired to be a great man and an orator. After the age of 10 William performed a man's work and became self-supporting at 14. The money he could save from his wages as a farm hand in summer and district school teacher in winter was expended on education. Thus he had fitted himself to enter Yale in the fall of 1848. Here he spent one and a half years. But the call of gold and adventure brought him by way of Panama to California in the "rush of '49." From 1850 until 1852, he worked as a prospector and miner, at which time he entered the law office of J. R. McConnell at Nevada City, California. He was soon admitted to the practice of law.

a. *Stewart and Mining Law.* It was in the same year that Mr. Stewart's connection with mining law began. Nevada City was a center of early quartz mining and there the miners of Nevada County met on December 20, 1852, to simplify the rules for the holding of quartz claims.<sup>2</sup> Senator Stewart said: "The meeting appointed a committee, of which I was chairman, to draft resolutions describing quartz claims. I reported from the committee resolutions providing that a vein or lode claim should consist of 200 feet in length along the vein or lode, with all its dips, spurs and angles."<sup>3</sup>

The Comstock Lode having been discovered the previous fall, early in 1860 Mr. Stewart went to "Washoe," as the western part of Nevada was then called. Mining law was a most lucrative profession, and since Senator Stewart was the attorney in many of the suits by which every inch of the Comstock was contested he became as rich as well as influential man.<sup>4</sup>

Mining, the principal industry of Nevada, has always determined her political as well as social life.<sup>5</sup> The question of taxing mines was the crucial one at the adoption of the State Constitution. As first framed it contained a section taxing mines as property which, of course, made no distinction between productive and nonproductive mines. Wm. M. Stewart led the opposition to this, declaring in his speeches that he was "opposed to taxing the hopes of poor miners."<sup>6</sup> He offered an amendment which placed the tax on the net proceeds of the mines.<sup>7</sup> This was not accepted and the Constitution was defeated. The next constitutional convention, in 1864, took the same document previously rejected and added the Stewart amendment, with the result that it was adopted by a

<sup>1</sup>Brown, G. R., *Reminiscences of Senator Wm. M. Stewart*. The book is as fascinating as a novel.

<sup>2</sup>Hittell, *History of California*, III, 261-2.

<sup>3</sup>Brown, *Reminiscences of Wm. Stewart*, 127; 1852 was the year Stewart would have graduated at Yale, and it is interesting to know that, as Senator, his class honored him. In July, 1865, the members of the class of 1852 met, and requested that the degree of Master of Arts be conferred upon Senator Stewart. This was done. (*Sacramento Daily Union*, September 7, 1865.)

<sup>4</sup>For a discussion of the litigation see Lord's *Comstock Mining and Miners*. All of Senator Stewart's papers were burned in a fire at Virginia City in 1875.

<sup>5</sup>Angel, Myron, *History of the State of Nevada*, 122.

<sup>6</sup>Wren, Thomas, *History of Nevada*, 138, 139.

<sup>7</sup>Angel, Myron, *History of Nevada*, 122.

large vote.<sup>1</sup> Thus Wm. M. Stewart was a factor in determining state mining law.

Nevada was admitted to the Union by proclamation of President Lincoln on October 31, 1864, and on December 15 of that year Wm. M. Stewart and James W. Nye were elected to the United States Senate. They were seated on February 1, 1865, and the long term fell to Senator Stewart.<sup>2</sup>

At this time he was in the prime of manhood and a splendid physical type. He is thus described by a correspondent of the *Cleveland Leader*, in Sketches of Some Prominent Members of the Senate: "Perhaps none of the younger members of the Senate attract so much attention as Wm. M. Stewart of Nevada. He is 38 years old, a large and good-looking man, has a light complexion and a very long sandy beard and mustache. \* \* \* On the floor he is usually quiet and rather noticeable from his youthful appearance and heavy beard than otherwise. \* \* \* He is a man of executive force and will and deserves much credit for raising from humble life to great wealth and an honorable fame in national councils."<sup>3</sup> Senator Couness is reported as saying that Senator Stewart made an exceedingly favorable appearance in the United States Senate.<sup>4</sup>

The miners of Nevada expected Senator Stewart to protect their interests at Washington. For example, a resident of Gold Hill wrote to the *San Francisco Daily Evening Bulletin*: "Stewart on practical mining matters is thoroughly posted and will be—at all events should be—the leading spirit on this subject."<sup>5</sup> He did not fail his constituents, because, during this first session in Congress, he was alert whenever mines could be at all affected. The history of the second session of the 38th Congress has shown this. If Senator Stewart's amendment to the "Courts Bill," already quoted, had passed, no further mining law would have been necessary. Stewart was an admirer of the miners' rules and regulations and would thus have made them law. Senator Couness, although a faithful coworker with Senator Stewart, was not in favor of acknowledging the rules as Senator Stewart was.<sup>6</sup> Senator Stewart's speech upon the "Courts Bill" was influential, for later Senator Hendricks spoke of it and said: "I heard the able argument, I recollect, of the Senator from Nevada with interest. I became satisfied that the views expressed by him \* \* \* were correct."<sup>7</sup>

Stewart not only endeavored in Congress to acquaint that body with mining conditions, but also spoke to eastern audiences. On May 16, 1865, he spoke at Cooper Institute in New York City. There he outlined the history of western mining and told how the rules of mining districts came about and how Congress had recently recognized them. He tried to impress his audience with the idea that the most liberal policy toward the mines of Nevada and increased transportation facilities would most benefit the whole country.<sup>8</sup>

Senator Couness of California had been made chairman of the Com-

<sup>1</sup> Ibid, 123; Wren, Thomas, History of Nevada, 284.

<sup>2</sup> Brown, C. R., Reminiscences of W. M. Stewart, 166-7.

<sup>3</sup> Correspondence of the *Cleveland Leader*, in *Sacramento Daily Union*, May 17, 1866.

<sup>4</sup> "Conversation with Couness," *Sacramento Daily Union*, July 26, 1865.

<sup>5</sup> *Daily Evening Bulletin*, S. F., March 1, 1865.

<sup>6</sup> Cong. Globe, 38th, 2d, part 2; Stewart's speech, pamphlet, Gibson Brothers publishers, Washington, 1865.

<sup>7</sup> Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, part 4, 3452.

<sup>8</sup> Stewart, Wm. M., *The Mineral Resources of the Pacific States and Territories*.

mittee on Mines, and Senator Stewart was a member. Together they drafted the substitute bill which became the first national mining law, that of 1866.<sup>1</sup> The report of the committee which accompanied this bill showed Senator Stewart's sentiments in favor of liberality toward the mines, *i. e.*, rewards should be offered for the discovery of minerals. This was recommended, also, in his Cooper Institute speech.<sup>2</sup> In the law of 1866 the "phraseology in defining the dimensions of the claims is borrowed from the language of the local laws,"<sup>3</sup> and that must have been due in large measure to Senator Stewart because of his repeated praise of them. For example, in his speech upon this measure on June 18 he declared, "the bill sanctions and confirms a system to which the people are devotedly attached."<sup>4</sup> He himself felt great satisfaction in having "prevented the sale of mines at auction and secured the confirmation of miners' rights according to their rules and regulations."<sup>5</sup>

b. *Later Life of Stewart.* He was reelected to the Senate in 1869, but retired in 1875 and for twelve years lived and worked among the mining camps. In 1887 he was returned to Congress and served Nevada as Senator for the next eighteen years or until 1905. In all he was a Senator from Nevada for twenty-nine years.<sup>6</sup> He was interested in the revisions of the mining law during 1870-1872. Concerning the former of these Mr. Raymond said: "Senator Stewart has displayed both courage and judgment in its preparation and has given new proof of intelligent, earnest devotion to the true interests of the mining industry."<sup>7</sup> He is today popularly considered the "father of the mining laws of the United States."<sup>8</sup> Senator Stewart's letters during his later terms in Congress show a sustained interest "to make mining a legitimate business" and give the "honest miner" every opportunity of fortune.<sup>9</sup>

There can be no other conclusion than that Wm. M. Stewart was not only thoroughly acquainted with all the needs and wishes of the miner, but also his staunchest friend in the national legislature.<sup>10</sup>

c. *Personality of Stewart.* The personality of Senator Stewart looms large, and his keen aggressive intellect, his courage and faithfulness to convictions are impressive. Perhaps he was neither "great" nor "good," but he stands as the best sort of the pioneer. He was a recognized leader, a man whose judgment other men trusted whether the place was a mining camp or the United States Senate. He had a ready and fine

<sup>1</sup>Yale (Legal Titles to Mining Claims and Water Rights, 11) says: "It came up on the 18th day of June, 1866, and at first had but two warm advocates—its authors." Some authorities give the credit to Senator Stewart alone (Shamel, Mining, Mineral and Geological Law, 91). "The substitute bill \* \* \* was drawn up by Mr. Stewart of Nevada." (Editorial in *Daily Evening Bulletin*, S. F., July 17, 1866.)

<sup>2</sup>Report of Senate Committee, 39th, 1st, No. 105; Cooper Institute Speech, N. Y. 1865.

<sup>3</sup>Yale, Legal Titles to Mining Claims, 77. The claim was measured along the vein with the right to follow "dips, spurs and angles."

<sup>4</sup>Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, part 4, 3228.

<sup>5</sup>Brown, Reminiscences of Wm. M. Stewart, 278.

<sup>6</sup>Brown, Reminiscences of Wm. M. Stewart, 278.

<sup>7</sup>House Executive Documents, 41st, 2d, No. 10 (Serial No. 1470).

<sup>8</sup>Reno *Evening Gazette*, October 25, 1911: An old friend, C. C. Goodwin, in telling of Stewart's work in securing the first quartz law, said: "For that service he is entitled to the gratitude of every mining man in the Nation." (Senator Stewart as remembered by C. C. Goodwin, in the *Carson City News*, October 24, 1911.)

<sup>9</sup>Letters of Wm. M. Stewart, from his private library now in possession of the Nevada Historical Society at Reno.

<sup>10</sup>He did not claim that his first law was perfect, but called it "crude." (Cong. Globe, 41st, 3d, part I, 978-9.) He tried to amend it as the mining communities wished.



Corner of Nevada Historical Society Building showing a part of the Stewart Library which was given to the Society by Senator Stewart shortly before his death

sense of justice, and preferred arbitration to contest, but in a fight meant to win.

Senator Stewart would have been above the ordinary anywhere, a credit to any State, and Nevada, so young and thinly settled, was twice fortunate in being represented at Washington by such a man.<sup>1</sup>

2. *Bills Continued—Recommendations.* The first session of the 39th Congress opened with the inheritance of Mr. Julian's bill for the survey and sale of mineral lands, in the House, and Mr. Sherman's in the Senate. Besides these measures, in the making were the recommendations of the Secretary of the Interior, James Harlan, and those of the Secretary of the Treasury, Hugh McCulloch. The former suggested the organization of a mining bureau, the sale of the gross metals, and some plan to be devised by Congress for raising revenue from the gold and silver mines. Secretary Harlan's remarks on the last point have been so often quoted that they deserve a place here. "Congress," he wrote, "has not legislated with a view to securing an income from the product of the precious metals from the public domains. It is estimated that two or three thousand able-bodied men are engaged in such mining operations on the public lands without authority of law, who pay nothing to the Government for the privilege or the permanent possession of property worth in many instances millions to the claimant. \* \* \* The wisdom of Congress must decide whether the public interest would be better served by a sale in fee of those mineral lands, or by raising a revenue from their annual product."<sup>2</sup>

Accompanying this document was the report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office, J. M. Edmunds, who devoted the last portion of his report to mineral lands. After explaining the conditions in the West he opposed the sale of the mineral lands and recommended that legislation be postponed.<sup>3</sup> He knew that there would be an attempt to legislate on the mines at this session, and said: "Schemes for the disposal of the mineral lands, varied and numerous as the combinations of interests directed to their acquisition, will be presented for the consideration of the legislative department, and each will be urged upon public attention with all the fervency which can be inspired by the magnitude of the matter involved, than which none greater in a pecuniary sense ever existed. The ostensible purpose of all parties will be to fill the public treasury with the golden product."<sup>4</sup>

The Secretary of the Treasury, Mr. Hugh McCulloch, while he disliked the sale of mineral lands to the highest bidder, thought that in some way the title in fee should be passed to the miner.<sup>5</sup>

It is remarkable that when finally passed the law was not intended for revenue—a triumph due to the energy of the Pacific Slope delegation in Congress. The legislation of the session will be divided into the House bills, which were less important, and those of the Senate, four of which became laws. Of the latter, three were intended for Nevada and the fourth was the mining law.

<sup>1</sup>There is no biography of his life written in historic style.

<sup>2</sup>Harlan, James, Report of Secretary of Interior, House Executive Documents, 39th, 1st, III, IV (Serial No. 1248).

<sup>3</sup>Edmunds, J. M., Report of Commissioner of General Land Office, in House Executive Documents, Congress 39th, 1st, 38-43.

<sup>4</sup>Ibid; McCulloch, Hugh, Report of Secretary of Treasury.

<sup>5</sup>House Executive Document, 39th, 1st, December 4, 1865; Davis, John F., Historical Sketch of Mining Law, 40-44.

3. *House Bills.* On December 11, 1865, the subject of the disposal of mineral lands was broached in the House of Representatives by the submission of a set of resolutions by Mr. John A. Kasson of Iowa. These resolutions virtually covered the parts of a mining bill. In a few particulars they are striking: the first section declared that the fee should remain perpetually in the United States; the second approved free mining, and the ninth favored a tax on the bullion or a royalty.<sup>1</sup> These resolutions illustrate the ideas with which Congress was imbued at the beginning of the session. A resolution passed the House on December 19 which provided for a Committee on Mines and Mining, and this committee was appointed by the Speaker on December 21. The chairman was Mr. Wm. Higby of California; Delos R. Ashley of Nevada came next; and J. H. D. Henderson of Oregon completed the members from the Far West.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Julian of Indiana, who had introduced a bill for sale of the mineral lands at the last session, brought it in again on December 13. It was referred to the Committee on Public Lands of which he was chairman; a natural action, since there was at that time no Committee on Mines and Mining.<sup>3</sup> From his committee Mr. Julian on February 23 reported a bill to provide for survey and sale which was recommitted to the Committee on Public Lands.<sup>4</sup> This was again reported on June 5 and accompanied by a written explanation, but it was recommitted to the same committee.<sup>5</sup> The written report set forth Mr. Julian's policy.<sup>6</sup> The security of title he believed was a panacea for every fault of the mining regions, and sale which gave that title would mean revenue to the Government. He dwelt on the diversity of the rules and regulations, and to prove his statements quoted the report of the Senate Committee of Nevada on the location and possession of mining claims. This report was made especially to urge state legislation to forestall federal legislation.<sup>7</sup> Eastern capitalists were attracted to Nevada, but they wished a perfect title, and if the State did not provide it, they would get it from Congress by purchase, the committee argued. "Such legislation," they continued, "on the part of the General Government would be ruinous to the mass of the people of Nevada; for, unless they became purchasers, they would lose all their years of labor here"<sup>8</sup>; \* \* \* for they could not compete with organized capital. Thus the arguments which Nevada solons used to secure state laws which would make national laws unnecessary were used to urge the very statutes intended to be averted. Mr. Julian's bill was not again presented after June 5, and the other bills in regard to mines were similar to those taken up in the Senate with the one exception of the "Act granting right of way to ditch and canal owners," which will be taken up in the story of the mining law.

4. *Senate Bills.* Senator Stewart on January 31, 1866, opened the campaign to secure favors for the miners by proposing a grant of one

<sup>1</sup>House Journal, 39th, 1st, 41-44.

<sup>2</sup>Ibid, 92, 201.

<sup>3</sup>House Journal, 39th, 1st, 62.

<sup>4</sup>Ibid, 320 (H. R. 322).

<sup>5</sup>Ibid, 793-4.

<sup>6</sup>House Reports of Committees, 39th, 1st, I, No. 66.

<sup>7</sup>Thompson, M. S., Report of Committee of Nevada Senate, 10 pages, in Pamphlets on Mines, III, No. 18.

<sup>8</sup>Thompson, M. S., Report of Committee of Nevada Senate, in Pamphlets on Mines, III, No. 18.

million acres of public lands for the benefit of a mining college in Nevada. It was referred to the Committee on Public Lands, where it disappeared.<sup>1</sup>

Senator Nye of Nevada asked that lands be granted to aid in building a railroad from Virginia City to the Truckee River, which request was referred to the same committee and with the same fate.<sup>2</sup> A memorial from the Nevada Legislature against the sale of mineral lands was presented respectively by Senators Nye and Stewart on February 23 and February 28, and each time it was referred to the Committee on Mines and Mining.<sup>3</sup>

There were two bills which related to Nevada and touched upon mines during the winter of 1866. The "Boundaries Bill," which added to Nevada territory on the east, provided in section 2, an amendment of the House, "That all possessory rights acquired by citizens of the United States to mining claims, discovered and located and originally recorded in compliance with the rules and regulations adopted by the miners in the Pahranaagat and other mining districts in the territory incorporated by the provisions of this Act into the State of Nevada, shall remain as *valid* subsisting mining claims; but nothing herein contained shall be so construed as granting a title in fee to any mineral lands held by possessory titles in the mining States and Territories."<sup>4</sup> The other measure was a "bill concerning certain lands granted to the State of Nevada." Senator Stewart introduced it on March 21 and on April 21 was instructed to report it, together with the amendment which became section 5, from the Committee on Public Lands of which he was a member.<sup>5</sup> It read: "*And be it further enacted*, That in extending the surveys of the public lands in the State of Nevada, the Secretary of the Interior may in his discretion vary the lines of the subdivisions from a rectangular form to suit the circumstances of the country; but in all cases lands valuable for mines of gold, silver, quicksilver or copper shall be reserved from sale."<sup>6</sup> Thus legislation for Nevada perforce included recognition of her mines.

a. *Sentiment of the West.* Before taking up the course of Senator Sherman's bills in Congress a glimpse of the sentiment in the mining region will show the influence brought to bear on the Pacific Coast delegation. Senator Conness on January 23 presented a memorial from the miners' convention of California<sup>7</sup> which asserted in the words of their president, Mr. A. A. Sargent, "we are unalterably opposed to the sale of mineral lands."<sup>8</sup> The newspapers reflected the California miners' wish to be "let alone," and occasionally gave glimpses of the other point of view, the wish for title, which was present in Nevada.<sup>9</sup> The eastern

<sup>1</sup>Senate Journal, 39th, 1st, 124.    <sup>2</sup>Ibid, 275.

<sup>3</sup>Ibid, 183, 192. *Daily Evening Bulletin*, S. F., March 1, 1866; *Assembly Journal and Appendix*, 3d Session Nevada Legislature, 36, 53-4, 56, 58, 125; *Senate Journal Nevada*, 80, 115, 156.

<sup>4</sup>Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, part 1-3 (S. 155), introduced by Nye, February 19; *United States Statutes at Large*, XIV, 43. Herzhiser, Beulah: *The Adjustment of the Boundaries of Nevada*, in the *First Biennial Report of the Nevada Historical Society*, 133.

<sup>5</sup>Senate Journal, 39th, 1st, 24 (S. 215) 256, 357, 365, 590-1, 602, 603, 621; *Cong. Globe*, 39th, 1st, part 3-4, 1537, 2107, 3476, 3550.

<sup>6</sup>*United States Statutes at Large*, XIV, 86 (39th, 1st).

<sup>7</sup>Senate Journal, 39th, 1st, 98, 99; *Cong. Globe*, 39th, 1st, part 1, 360, 361.

<sup>8</sup>*Sacramento Daily Union*, January 18, 1866; *Daily Evening Bulletin*, S. F., January 16, 19, 20, 24, 1866.

<sup>9</sup>*Sacramento Daily Union*, December 14, 1865, January 6, 12, 20, February 5, 8, 14, March 7, 1866; *Daily Evening Bulletin*, S. F., January 11, March 14, 27, April 11, 12, June 30, July 17, 1866; *Nevada View*, *Sacramento Daily Union*, January 10, 26, 1866.

members of the Senate and Senator Sherman were surprised at these protests. The latter thought his bill misunderstood in the mining regions.<sup>1</sup>

b. *Sherman's Bills—Substitute Bill.* Senator Sherman's bill (S. 10) was the same as that introduced in the last session. It was referred to the Committee on Public Lands, of which Mr. Stewart was a member, and then dropped; it was understood that it would have been reported unfavorably.<sup>2</sup> A bill to regulate the occupation of mineral lands, framed by the Treasury Department and more liberal than his previous measure, was introduced by Senator Sherman on April 9.<sup>3</sup> It was referred to the Committee on Mines and Mining, and the two Senators—Conness and Stewart—were appointed to draft a mining bill, which was reported as a substitute by Chairman Conness on May 28. Senator Conness presented a written argument for the committee's bill.<sup>4</sup> Since this substitute of the Committee on Mines and Mining for Senator Sherman's second bill becomes, with a few minor changes, the law of 1866, the aim of the committee should be known. "The purpose is to dispose of the vein mines; \* \* \* to transfer the title of the United States to the possessors at a reasonable rate, and as a part of that rate to secure the payment of a percentage of the net proceeds of the vein mines into the treasury, until the present burdensome public debt shall be paid."<sup>5</sup> The sale was not of the same sort as in the former bills, for it recognized possession and did not touch placers.<sup>6</sup>

The discussion occupied the whole day of June 18, being opened with a set speech by Senator Stewart.<sup>7</sup> Its most bitter opponent was Senator Williams of Oregon. As the debate progressed sentiment toward it grew more favorable. Senator Sherman supported it as did Senator Hendricks of Indiana who had been won by the speech of Senator Stewart on the "Courts Bill" the year before.<sup>8</sup> Some advance had been made, and on the 28th Mr. Stewart called up the bill and after making a few amendments it was passed.<sup>9</sup> The bill contained the boon of "free mining" (section 1); the procedure to patent at the price of five dollars per acre, and the right to follow the vein "with its dips, angles and variations to any depth" (sections 2-4); the privilege of varying the form of survey was given (section 4); and the agricultural lands were to be set apart and opened to settlers (sections 7 and 8).<sup>10</sup> The same day it was sent to the House, but when the question of referring it came up, Mr. Julian by superior parliamentary tactics succeeded in having it sent to his committee.<sup>11</sup> It should have gone to the Committee on Mines and Mining. Then the struggle to get it out of that committee began. Mr. Stewart

<sup>1</sup>Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, part 1, 361; *Daily Evening Bulletin*, January 11, 1866; *Sacramento Daily Union*, January 18, 1866.

<sup>2</sup>Yale, Legal Titles to Mining Claims and Water Rights, 10. (Mr. Yale had referred a statement printed in the *Alta California* of May 17, 1867, to Senator Stewart, who accepted it as "substantially correct.")

<sup>3</sup>Senate Journal, 39th, 1st, 321; Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, part 4, 1844; Yale, Legal Titles, etc., 10-11; *Sacramento Daily Union*, June 19, 1866.

<sup>4</sup>Senate Journal, 39th, 1st, 321, 468; Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, part 4, 2851; Report of Senate Committee, 39th, 1st, No. 105; Browne, J. Ross, in House Executive Document, 39th, 2d, No. 29, 219, 220.

<sup>5</sup>Report of Senate Committee, 39th, 1st, No. 105.

<sup>6</sup>Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, 3452.

<sup>7</sup>Yale, Legal Titles, etc., 10; Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, part 4, 3225.

<sup>8</sup>Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, part 4, 3225-9, 3451-2.

<sup>9</sup>Yale, Legal Titles, etc., 11; Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, 3451.

<sup>10</sup>Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, part 4, 3225.

<sup>11</sup>Yale, Legal Titles, etc., 11; House Journal, 39th, 1st, 926, 945-6.

addressed himself to the members of it and won over every one of them but Julian, who was intractable.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Higby, chairman of the Committee on Mines and Mining in the House, introduced a bill of the same title as the Senate bill which was still in the keeping of the Committee on Public Lands. This was on July 16 and though referred to its proper committee there would not have been time to pass it.<sup>2</sup>

c. *The Passage of the Mining Bill.* About the same time a bill which originated with Mr. Higby had gone to the Senate. It was in regard to the right of way for ditches and bore no resemblance to a mining bill, although the subjects were related.<sup>3</sup> Fortunately the bill was short and the mining law (S. 257) as drawn up by Conness and Stewart was tacked on as an amendment.<sup>4</sup> It was returned to the House of Representatives on July 21 and the question of the Senate amendment was moved by Representative Ashley of Nevada. Then followed a series of parliamentary skirmishes in which Mr. Julian endeavored to have the bill referred to his committee.<sup>5</sup> He failed, but time for a short discussion was allowed, so that two days later (July 23) Mr. Julian made a speech. In it he dwelt on the actions of Senators—one of whom must have been Senator Stewart—in attempting to force the bill through. "Their indecent haste" and the "plot to obtain legislation under false pretenses"<sup>6</sup> were held up to scorn, as was the way in which they "perambulated these aisles" and "commanded us in the tones of slave drivers to 'get up; get up; help us; this is a local measure; help us to carry it!'" He was called to order for "making reflections on the Senate." Undoubtedly Mr. Julian realized the meaning of the law, for, while admitting its acceptableness to the miners, he thought it was "an absolute deed of quit-claim of all right, title and interest of the United States in and to the mineral lands."<sup>7</sup> This debate, though short, was the spiciest of all the discussions on mines. Representative McRuer of California showed that he had not forgotten Mr. Julian's reflections of the year before on California morals. After what would seem ample explanation of the bill the House refused to refer it to the Committee on Public Lands.<sup>8</sup>

The vote on the Senate amendment stood 73 for, and 37 against, while 71 did not vote. Thus the "Act granting the right of way to ditch and canal owners" became the first national mining law.<sup>9</sup>

d. *Sutro Tunnel Bill.* It is a remarkable coincidence that quietly, without debate, there was passed between June 5 and July 25 a piece of special legislation, namely "a grant to Adolph Sutro, for the right of way and other privileges to aid in the construction of a draining and exploring tunnel to the Comstock Lode in the State of Nevada."<sup>10</sup> Senator Stewart was president of the company for which the Sutro grant was made, and he was probably its promoter, although Senator Nye

<sup>1</sup>Yale, Legal Titles, etc., 11.

<sup>2</sup>House Journal, 39th, 1st, 1020.

<sup>3</sup>Yale, Legal Titles to Mining Claims, 13; House Journal, 39th, 1st, 375, 388, 831.

<sup>4</sup>Yale, Legal Title to Mining Claims, 13.

<sup>5</sup>Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, part 5, 4022.

<sup>6</sup>Cong. Globe, 39th, 1st, part 5, 4048.

<sup>7</sup>Ibid, 4049.

<sup>8</sup>Ibid, 4054.

<sup>9</sup>United States Statutes at Large, XIV, 251-253; King, Clarence, X Census, XIV, 251.

<sup>10</sup>Senate Journal, 39th, 1st, 491, 493, 569, 850; Cong. Globe, part 4-5, 39th, 1st, 2957, 2980, 3505, 4062; United States Statutes at Large, XIV, 242-3; Sutro, Adolph, Sutro Tunnel, 189, 190.

introduced it.<sup>1</sup> The Comstock Lode was excepted from the grant and the rules and regulations were recognized. This is the only measure in our federal legislation which provided that mines benefited by a drain tunnel should remunerate the tunnel company.<sup>2</sup> The Sutro bill was the third and the most unusual measure enacted for the State of Nevada in this session, and its parallelism in time points to a close connection with the mining Act. It became a law on July 25, and the mining Act became a statute on July 26.<sup>3</sup>

## VIII. CONCLUSION

A combination of circumstances which this article has attempted to make clear brought Nevada into close connection with federal mining legislation. These circumstances were: the wealth of the quartz mines requiring laws not adopted to placers; the desire for title which grew out of quartz mining, and the good fortune of having as Senator a miner and lawyer, Mr. Wm. Stewart. Nevada's great industry, then the sole industry, has stamped all of its history. If Nevada ever was to touch national life and action it must be through its mines. At first, while the Comstock proved to be of unmistakable richness, other districts were overrated and the reports, even in government documents, of the "vast riches" were exaggerated. These glowing accounts of mineral wealth at the close of the Civil War with its great public debt combined to attract widespread interest to the mines. Not only the Comstock, but other sections of Nevada, were advertised in the East, notably the Reese River district in the eastern part of the State.<sup>4</sup> Some scheme of revenue seemed sure to be enacted, but it was averted by the Pacific Coast delegation. Why was the Act not a general code? There can be no doubt but that quartz mining was then most profitable and likely to be legislated for. Nevada was then the center of quartz mining. The law was intended to quiet agitation.

Secondly, quartz mining requires large expenditures of capital, since the mines last for years, thus demanding a perfect title. All the miners were opposed to a sale at auction, but, while California miners wished no title but the possessory, the Nevada miners, on account of the quartz, desired a fee title, provided vested interests were protected.<sup>5</sup> This the authors of the bill realized and aimed to satisfy.

In the third place, Nevada's Congressmen were important factors. Henry G. Worthington was an efficient representative during the sessions of 1864 and 1865 and Delos R. Ashley during the later sessions. Senator Nye retained the traditional attitude of the miner, not wishing Congress to legislate upon mines. He did not realize the necessity for action as did Senators Stewart and Conness and so was an indifferent supporter of the mining bill. Senator Stewart's services to Nevada have been mentioned both in the short sketch of his life and in the

<sup>1</sup>The statement that Senator Stewart was president of the company is made with some reservation, since the only authority is a letter from "Nevada," printed in the *Daily Evening Bulletin* of San Francisco, July 16, 1866.

<sup>2</sup>United States Statutes at Large, XIV, 243-3; Labor, John J., II, 851.

<sup>3</sup>United States Statutes at Large, XIV, 242-3, 351-3.

<sup>4</sup>Blatchly, A., *Reese River Region*, N. Y., 1867; *The Silver Mines of Nevada*, published by Wm. C. Bryant & Co., N. Y., 1865; Hittell, John S., *The Resources of California*, S. F., 1869.

<sup>5</sup>Stewart, Wm. M., said: "The miner (quartz) would prize fee-simple title above all else" (*Cong. Globe*, 39th. 1st, part 4, 32, 36). California miners considered possessory title sufficient (*Sacramento Daily Union*, December 14, 1865, January 12, February 8, 14, 1866).

body of this article. It is mainly through the impress of his personality that the influence of Nevada, in connection with its rich quartz mines, was brought to bear upon the national mining law of 1866.

### PRIMARY SOURCES

- Brown, George Rothwell. *Reminiscences of Wm. M. Stewart*, New York and Washington, 1908.
- Browne, J. Ross. *Resources of the Pacific Slope*, San Francisco, 1869. (Also in House Executive Documents, No. 29, 39th Congress, 2d session, Washington, 1867.)
- California. *Statutes 1850: Journal of Legislature, 1850-1, 1st and 2d sessions*, vol. 1.
- Fremont, John C. *To the People of California*, in *Daily Alta California*, December 24, 1850.
- Goodwin, C. C. "Senator William M. Stewart," in *Carson City News*, 1911.
- Gwin, Wm. M. *Memoirs on the History of the United States, Mexico, and California*, MS. 1878, B.L.
- Jones, Wm. Carey. *Report on Land Titles in California*, Washington, 1850.
- Lord, Eliot. *Comstock Mining and Miners*. House Miscellaneous Documents, 47th Congress, 1st session, Washington, 1882. Monograph of U. S. Geological Survey, 1883.
- Nevada. *Journal of 3d Senate*, Carson City, 1866; *Journal of 3d Assembly*, Appendix, Carson City, 1866; *Mining Laws and Forms from Statutes of California and Territory of Nevada* in reference to mining corporations, Congdon, H. B., compiler, San Francisco, 1864.
- Stewart, Wm. Morris. *Mineral Resources of the Pacific States and Territories*, New York, 1865. Speech on "Courts Bill," Gibson Brothers, publishers, pamphlet. Private correspondence after 1866, in library of Nevada Historical Society at Reno.
- Thompson, N. S. *Report of Nevada Senate*, Carson City, 1866; in pamphlet on Mining, III, No. 18.
- United States, Congress. Senate Journals 31st Cong. 1st session; 38th Cong. 1st and 2d sessions; 39th Cong. 1st session. House Journals 38th Cong. 2d session, 39th Cong. 1st session. House Executive Documents, 31st Cong. 1st session (No. 17, Governor R. B. Mason), 38th Cong. 2d session (letter of Jas. W. Taylor to Secretary of Treasury), 39th Cong. 1st session (Report of Secretary of Treasury, No. 3) and 2d session, 40th Cong. 2d session, 41st Cong. 2d session (Nos. 10 and 207). Cong. Globe, 30th Cong. 2d session; 31st Cong. 1st session; 38th Cong. 1st session and 2d session, part I; 39th Cong. 1st session, parts 1-5, and 2d session; 41st Cong. 3d session, part I. Statutes: (1) An Act providing for a District and a Circuit Court of the United States for the District of Nevada, 1865; (2) Section on "Possessory Rights" from Boundary Act, 1866; (3) Section 5 of an Act concerning certain lands granted to the State of Nevada, July 4, 1866; (4) Grant to Sutro, July 25, 1866; (5) Mining Law of July 26, 1866 (Statutes at Large, XIV). Laws of the United States of a Local or Temporary Character, in Report of Land Commission, Washington, 1884. Mining Laws in United States, X. Census, King, Clarence, compiler, Washington, 1885. Report of Senate Committee, 39th Cong. 1st session, No. 105. Report of House Committee, 39th Cong. 1st session, No. 66. House Executive Documents, 38th Cong. 2d session (Usher, J. P.), and 39th Cong. 1st session (Harlan, James). Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents, 1789-1897, Richardson, James D., compiler, Washington, 1899.
- Wallace, John Wm. Reports of United States Supreme Court, III; Appendix I has letter of Senator Stewart to Senator Ramsey of Minnesota, Washington, 1870.

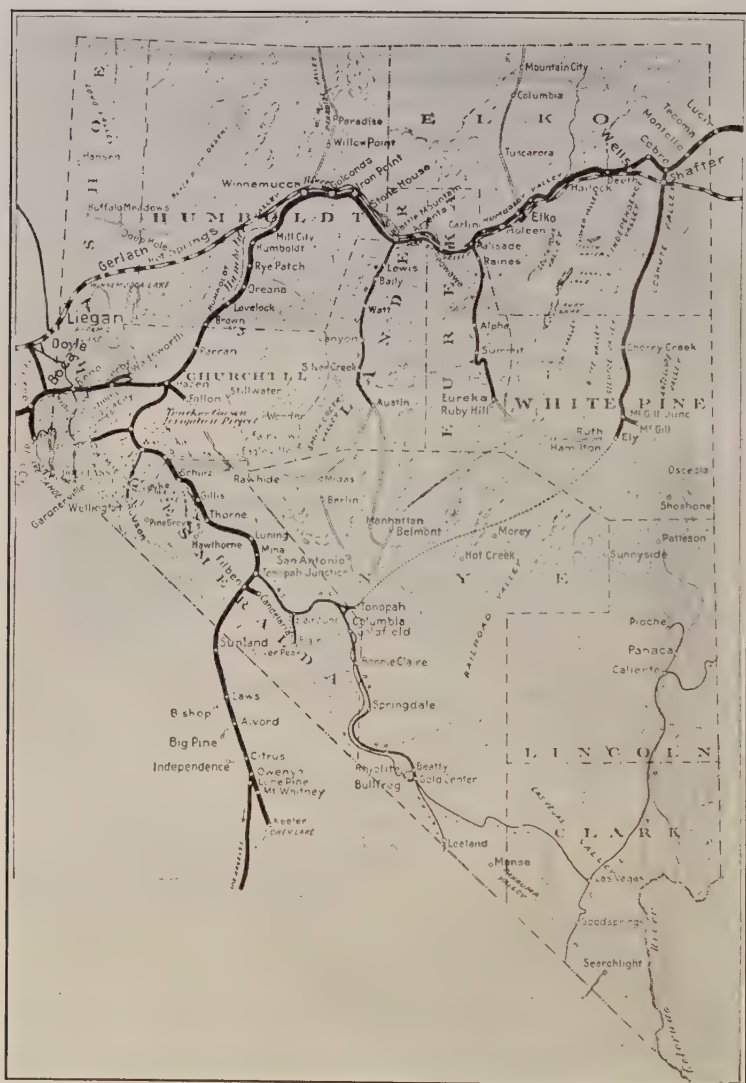
## SECONDARY AUTHORITIES

- Alford, Charles John. *Mining Law of the British Empire*, London, 1906.
- Angel, Myron (editor). *History of the State of Nevada*, Oakland, 1881.
- Baca, Eduardo Martinez. *Historical Review of Mining Legislation in Mexico*, Mexico, 1904.
- Bancroft, Hubert Howe. *History of California*, VI, San Francisco, 1890. *History of Nevada*, XXV, San Francisco, 1890.
- Blatchly, A. *Mineral Resources of the Reese River Region, Nevada*, Buffalo, 1865.
- Church, Alfred, and Gilman, Arthur. *The Story of Carthage (Story of the Nations)*, New York, 1891.
- Clampitt, John W. *Echoes from the Rocky Mountains*, Chicago, 1888.
- Davis, John F. *Historical Sketch of the Mining Law in California*, Los Angeles, 1902; *Pamphlets on California Mines* III, No. 1. B. L. (Extract from *History of Bench and Bar of California*.)
- DeGroot, Henry. *Recollections of California Mining Life*, San Francisco, 1884.
- Ditz, George A. *Development of Land Titles in California*, MS., Stanford University, 1910.
- Donaldson, Thomas Corwin. *The Public Domain, Its History with Statistics, etc.*, Washington, 1881.
- Ford, Amelia Clewley. *Colonial Precedents of Our National Land System in 1800*, University of Wisconsin Historical Series II, No. 2, Madison, 1910.
- Hershiser, Beulah. *The Adjustment of the Boundaries of Nevada*, in *Report of Nevada Historical Society*, Carson City, 1909.
- Hittell, Theodore Henry. *History of California*, III (mines), San Francisco, 1897.
- Hittell, John Shertzer. *The Commerce and Industries of the Pacific Coast*, San Francisco, 1882; *The Resources of California*, San Francisco, 1867; *History of San Francisco and State of California*, San Francisco, 1898.
- Jack, Charles B. *Outline of Mining Law for Miners*, Salt Lake City, 1902.
- James, Charles Ashworth. *Mining Royalties; Their Practical Operation and Effect*, London, 1893.
- Jones, J. A. *The Mining Law of Spain*, compiled and translated by J. A. Jones, London, 1904.
- Kirchoff, Charles. *Mineral Resources of the United States in the Making of America*, IV, Chicago, 1906.
- Lindley, Curtis Holbrook. *Treaties on American Law Relating to Mines and Mineral Lands*, San Francisco, 1897; *Mining Law*, extract from *Nelson's Encyclopedia*, VIII, New York, 1909.
- Labor, John J. *Cyclopedia of Political Science*, II, New York, 1890.
- Making of America*, IV, Chicago, 1906, LaFollette, Robert Marion, editor-in-chief.
- Martin, Theodore. *Mining Law and Land Office Procedure, with Statutes and Forms*, San Francisco, 1908.
- Nevada Historical Society. *First Biennial Report*, Carson City, 1909.
- Raymond, Rossiter Worthington. *General History of Mining Law*, in *Cyclopedia of Political Science*, Labor, John J., II, New York, 1890.
- Ricketts, A. H. *Dissertation upon American Mining Law; Its Origin, Development and Establishment*, Sacramento, 1893.
- Royce, Josiah. *California: A Study of American Character* (1856), Boston, 1886.
- Shamel, Charles H. *Mining, Mineral and Geological Law*, New York, 1907.
- Shinn, Charles Howard. *Mining Camps; a study in American frontier government*, New York, 1885; *Land Laws of Mining Districts*, Johns Hopkins University Studies, II, Baltimore, 1884; *The Story of the Mine* (Comstock), New York, 1896.
- Sutro, Adolph Heinrich Joseph. *Mineral Resources of the United States and the importance of a rational system of mining, with special reference to the Comstock Lode and Sutro Tunnel in Nevada*, Washington, 1874.
- Treat, Payson Jackson. *The National Land System, 1785-1820*; New York, 1910.

- Upham, Charles Wentworth. Life of Fremont, Boston, 1856.  
Wisconsin, University of. Historical Series, II, No. 2, Madison, 1910.  
Wren, Thomas. History of the State of Nevada, San Francisco, 1904.  
Wright, Wm. (Dan DeQuille). History of the Big Bonanza, San Francisco, 1876.  
Yale, Gregory. Legal Titles to Mining Claims and Water Rights in California under the Mining Law of 1866, San Francisco, 1867.

#### Articles in Periodicals

- Browne, J. Ross. The Reese River Country, in *Harper's Magazine*, XXXIII, New York, 1866.  
Carson City News, Nevada, 1911.  
*Daily Evening Bulletin*, San Francisco, 1865, 1866.  
*Daily Alta California*, 1859.  
New York Times, October, November, 1864, 1865.  
Reno Evening Gazette, 1911.  
Sacramento Daily Union, 1860, 1863, 1865, 1866.  
Silver Mines of Nevada; pamphlet published by Wm. C. Bryant & Co., New York, 1865 (B. L.).  
Pamphlets on California Mines, I (B. L.).  
Pamphlets on California Mines, III, No. 1.  
Pamphlets on Mining, III, No. 18; (Report of Committees in Nevada Legislature, M. S. Thompson) (U. of C. L.).



Map of Nevada showing Churchill, Douglas, Lyon, Ormsby and Storey Counties in white

# THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE NOMENCLATURE IN CHURCHILL, DOUGLAS, LYON, ORMSBY, AND STOREY COUNTIES

By VERA E. HASCH, CORA M. CLEATOR, and FLORENCE L. BRAY.<sup>1</sup>

## CONTENTS

### GENERAL INTRODUCTION.

PART I: *The Nomenclature in Churchill County*, by VERA ELLEN HASCH.

PART II: *The Nomenclature in Douglas, Ormsby, and Storey Counties*, by CORA MILDRED CLEATOR.

PART III: *The Nomenclature in Lyon County*, by FLORENCE LESLIE BRAY.

GENERAL CONCLUSION: *Summary for the Five Counties.*

## GENERAL INTRODUCTION

### Relation of This Thesis to Other Historical Investigations in Nevada.

This thesis, dealing with the nomenclature of the regions embraced within the limits of Churchill, Douglas, Lyon, Ormsby, and Storey Counties, is but a part of a larger investigation outlined by Miss Wier for history students which will eventually cover the entire State of Nevada, and which was begun by Miss Audrey Ohmert last year in her paper on Washoe County. The thesis this year is divided into three sub-theses, each one of which was written by one of the three majors in history in the class of 1911. There is but one general introduction and one conclusion, and in these we state our purpose had in common, explain method of work, and summarize the results of the entire investigation.

### Aims of This Thesis.

Three aims have been kept in view. First, we have sought to obtain, as nearly as possible, complete lists of the names of all places and natural features in these counties, determining also their location. We have included in these lists many places which are no longer to be found on the maps of Nevada, and which, a decade hence, would probably be altogether forgotten. The second aim has been to ascertain the significance of these individual names, as revealed in topography or early history of the locality. In this way many interesting records have been recovered which the formal history of the State has failed to preserve.

The third aim, and the most important one, has been to seek for the principles of nomenclature which have regulated the bestowal of names in this State. We are glad as students of the University of Nevada to do this, our little part, toward so valuable a piece of work which will in time throw great light upon the early sociological and economic conditions which obtained in this State in the pioneer days.

<sup>1</sup>This thesis was written under the direction of Miss Wier in the Department of History at the University of Nevada, 1910-1911, and was offered and accepted in candidacy for the degree of Bachelor of Arts. It was at the same time presented to the Nevada Historical Society.

**System Used: Source of Material.**

The system followed in our work is as follows: First, we searched through the three histories of Nevada and such files of old newspapers as were accessible. Next we made use of many maps, both new and old, directories and gazetteers, and narrative and descriptive works such as Mark Twain's "Roughing It" and Dan DeQuille's "Big Bonanza." Then we interviewed, as far as possible, pioneers from the various sections, or younger people now residents there, and to all such mentioned in our bibliography we owe grateful acknowledgment.

**Process of Elimination.**

In the original list made were many names which were doubtful as to location, and thus we were compelled to use a process of elimination for those places found to be outside of our territory. It is possible that a few names have been retained which, with more accurate information, would have been discarded.

**Use of Comparative Method.**

With regard to the significance of the names, various derivations for the same place have been suggested by our informants. This made necessary investigation of the topographical features and history of the place in order to arrive at the most plausible explanation. Sometimes we have been compelled to have reference to works on general United States history, geographical dictionaries and encyclopedias.

**System of Classification.**

In the work of classification we have agreed upon a scheme which is not ideal, but which seemed to meet most nearly the practical conditions. We have grouped the names under three general headings. The first class embraces those descriptive of natural characteristics, such as Glenbrook, Lakeview, Clear Creek, etc. The second class includes those names which were given because of some history connected with the place and divided into early history other than Indian; aboriginal or Indian; association with another place; and association in time with some great man. The third class we have called artificial, and in this group we have placed some names which might have been classified elsewhere had we more accurate information concerning them. Within each group and subgroup above mentioned we have made two headings—one for settlements and other artificial places, which on the United States topographical maps are called "cultural"; the other heading is for natural features such as mountains and rivers.

**Difficulties in Obtaining Material.**

In our work of investigation we have encountered many difficulties. Material has at all times been difficult to obtain. Comparatively little has been printed upon Nevada, and many inaccuracies exist in the histories of the State. It would seem that even today complete and accurate maps do not exist, and even the most modern maps disagree with respect to the information given. An adequate knowledge of the geography and topography of the country is therefore difficult to obtain and, where the distances are so great, it is impossible to travel over it to obtain the information at first hand.

### Places Which Have Vanished from the Map.

With regard to places which have vanished from the maps, the difficulties were greater still. Many letters of inquiry have been written and answers have been received usually, although sometimes tardily. But the information thus gained has been much more incomplete than it would have been had we been able to see and talk personally with the pioneers. In some instances the place has been entirely forgotten. One remarkable instance of this is Quick's Valley, which is mentioned in an old mining record at Carson City. From the description we may infer that it lay between Eagle Valley proper and Washoe Valley, but where it was or how it received its name remains a mystery.

We realize that the work, bulky as it seems, is still incomplete; errors have no doubt crept in, and we shall be grateful for criticisms and suggestions from those who lived through the early days in Nevada.

### Other Difficulties: Acknowledgment of Assistance.

The task has not been an easy one, for other reasons than the lack of historical material. We have had to deal with names from other languages, Indian and European, and in this we have received valuable assistance from Mr. J. D. Oliver of the Wadsworth Indian School, and from Professor de Laguna of the French Department of the University. Our last great difficulty has been in applying the historical method to our study so as to translate accurately and expressively the results into summaries which shall make the work of practical value. Ofttimes in this, as in other stages of the work, we became discouraged and would have abandoned the task had it not been for the encouragement of Miss Wier, to whom we owe not only our inspiration, but also the plan of classification and much of the detailed information here used.

---

## PART I

### THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE NOMENCLATURE IN CHURCHILL COUNTY

By VERA E. HASCH

#### *Syllabus*

#### I. CHARACTER OF TERRITORY COVERED BY THIS SUB-THESIS.

#### II. NAMES DESCRIPTIVE OF NATURAL CHARACTERISTICS:

1. *Cultural Features*: Centerville; Chalk Wells; Cold Springs; Cottonwood; Cressid; Desert; Desert Crystal Salt Works; Desert Well; East Gate; Fairview; Falais; Hot Springs; La Plata; Middle Gate; Mirage; Mountain Wells; Mountain Wells District; New Pass District; Nickel; River Bed Station; Salinas; Sand Springs; Sink Station; Stillwater; Upper Sink Crossing; West Gate; White Cloud City; White Plains; White Rock House; Willowtown, or The Willows.

2. *Natural Features*: Alkali Flat; Big Soda Lake; Cherry Creek; Desert Mountains; Dry Lake; Fairview Valley and Mountains; Forty-Mile Desert; New River; Old River; Rattlesnake Hill; Sagehen Creek and Valley; Salt Valley; Salt Marsh Valley; Silver Hill Range; Slate Peak; Spring Creek; Stillwater Slough; Twenty-six-Mile Desert; Twenty-five-Mile Desert; White Cloud Canyon.

## III. NAMES OF HISTORICAL ORIGIN:

## 1. Derived from Pioneer History:

a. *Cultural Features*:

(1) Named for Persons: Alan; Bernice; Bisby's; Boyer; Brown's; Coates's Well; Coppereid; Fallon; Healy; Hill or Hill's Station; Leete; Leeteville; Magee Station; Murphy's Station; Old Cox Station; Redman Station; Shoshone Station; Sturdevant Station.

(2) Named for Incidents: Eagle Salt Works; Eagleville; Pony Road; Ragtown; Soldier's Springs; The Wild-Cat.

b. *Natural Features*:

(1) Named for Persons: Carson Lake; Carson Sink; Carson Sink Range; Carson Slough; Edwards's Creek and Valley; Headley's Creek; Humboldt Lake; Humboldt Mountains; Humboldt River; Humboldt Slough; Humboldt Salt Marsh; Job's Peak; Nightengale Mountains; Shoshone Creek; Shoshone Range.

(2) Named for Incidents: Eagle Creek; Eagle Springs.

## 2. Derived from Indian History:

a. *Cultural Features*: Mahala.

b. *Natural Features*: Desatoya Range; Sedaye Mountains; Sinkavata Hills.

## 3. Derived from Association with Another Place:

a. *Cultural Features*: Alpine; Clan Alpine; Clan Alpine Mill District; Northam; Jessup.

b. *Natural Features*: Clan Alpine Mountains; Dun Glen Mountains; New Virginia Mountains.

## 4. Derived from Association in Time with Some Noted Man:

a. *Cultural Features*: Churchill County; Hazen.

b. *Natural Features*: Grant's Peak.

## IV. NAMES OF ARTIFICIAL ORIGIN—SUMMARY FOR CHURCHILL COUNTY.

1. Augusta Range; Hercules; Osobb Valley; Huxley; Marsala; Mas-sie; Ocala; Paran; Patna; Upsal; Victor; Wonder; Zelda.

2. Summary for Churchill County.

## CHAPTER I

## CHARACTER OF TERRITORY COVERED BY THIS SUB-THESIS

The territory covered in my special investigation is Churchill County. It is in the west central part of the State of Nevada and has an area of about 4,852 square miles.<sup>1</sup> The surface of the country is occupied by mountains and arid plains in which there is a great scarcity of water and timber. On account of the scarcity of rain and snow and the extreme dryness of the atmosphere and soil, the evaporation and absorption is extraordinary. At different places in the county there are mud lakes and alkali flats. During the wet season these swell to wide lakes, and when the basin is only moderately wet, these places are still impassable because of their miry condition, but when dry the surface is covered with alkali or salt. Several of these flats are of great value because of their chemical deposits.<sup>2</sup> Until very recently, Churchill County had a very small population, and even now it is not large. Farming is not very profitable because of the character of the soil, and mining furnishes the chief occupation.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Lipp. Gaz. 890.

<sup>2</sup>Angel, Nev. 359.

<sup>3</sup>Note by Secretary: Since the introduction of the government irrigation system Churchill County has become noted for its agricultural products.

## CHAPTER II

## NAMES DESCRIPTIVE OF NATURAL CHARACTERISTICS

**Centerville.**

The cultural features in this class begin with Centerville, which is a small town about 2 miles west of the old town of Ragtown, which is now known as Leeteville.<sup>1</sup> It was probably named because of being at the fork of the two roads and a central meeting place from other towns.

**Chalk Wells.**

Chalk Wells was a station consisting of a well on the road leading from West Gate to Ione and in the southeastern part of the county. It was so named from the white and chalky character of the rocks which surround the place.<sup>2</sup>

**Cold Springs.**

Cold Springs is a station on the old Overland road about 15 miles east of West Gate. It was named from a cold stream of water which flows from the mountain at the base of which the station was located.<sup>3</sup>

**Cottonwood.**

Cottonwood, later called Nickel, was so named because of a grove of cottonwood trees. The station was built by Mr. Dal Hudson.<sup>4</sup> In the early days lumber was hauled from this place to Ragtown and Wadsworth.<sup>5</sup>

**Cressid.**

Cressid is a station on the Central Pacific Railroad northeast of White Plains, not far from Humboldt Lake.<sup>6</sup> It is a mythical name, a synonym for faithlessness, and was so called because of the character of the country.

**Desert.**

Desert is a station on the old line of the Central Pacific Railroad between Wadsworth and Brown's.<sup>7</sup> It was probably named because of its being a station on the desert.

**Desert Crystal Salt Works.**

The Desert Crystal Salt Works are on the line of the Central Pacific, and are near White Plains Station.<sup>8</sup> They were so named because of being in the desert and the salt forming in such large crystals.

**Desert Wells.**

Desert Wells is at Sand Spring about 30 miles southeast of Fallon. The well contains brackish water.<sup>9</sup> It probably received its name in the same way as Desert.

**East Gate.**

East Gate is about 4 miles east of West Gate, and was the first station after Sand Springs on the old Overland road. The mountains come together in such a way as to form a pass into the valley and thus it was named.<sup>10</sup> It is about 61 miles southeast of Fallon.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Authority of W. C. Grimes. <sup>2</sup>Ibid.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of Mr. Lem Allen and Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>4</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>5</sup>Angel, Nev. 365.

<sup>6</sup>Weber Map, 1910.

<sup>7</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8.

<sup>8</sup>Authority of Mr. B. F. Leete.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Judge Benj. Curler; it was a great place at the time of the Austin excitement.

<sup>10</sup>Authority of Judge Benj. Curler.

<sup>11</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8.

**Fairview.**

Fairview is a town in the southern part of the county about 40 miles from Fallon.<sup>1</sup> It was a stage station in the early days.<sup>2</sup> There are also a valley and mountains by this name and the town seems to have taken its name from these.

**Falais.**

Falais is a railroad station on the line of the Central Pacific. The name is probably a corruption of Falaise, which in France is the name of a town situated on a rocky precipice.<sup>3</sup>

**Hot Springs.**

There seems to be two places known as Hot Springs in Churchill County. An old map of 1878 locates one of these stations just east of Salt Flat in north central Churchill County. On the same map is shown another Hot Springs on the old emigrant road across northwest Churchill.<sup>4</sup> This is the one which was on the old line of the Central Pacific. Both derive their name from the springs.<sup>5</sup>

**La Plata.**

La Plata was a small mining town and at one time was the county-seat of Churchill County; it was in the Mountain Wells Mining District on the eastern slope of Carson Sink Range and fronting Salt Valley.<sup>6</sup> La Plata means "the place of silver," and the name was given because of the silver mines located there.

**Middle Gate.**

Middle Gate is a station 40 miles east of Carson Lake, on the road from Virginia to the Reese River mines via Twenty-six-Mile Desert.<sup>7</sup> It very probably got its name in the same way as East and West Gate.

**Mirage.**

Mirage is a station on the old main line of the Central Pacific Railroad.<sup>8</sup> It was probably named because of a mirage seen at this place.

**Mountain Wells.**

Mountain Wells is on the eastern slope of the Carson Sink Range, sometimes called Dun Glen Range, and is 15 miles southeast of Stillwater. It was so named on account of being near the south summit of the mountains.<sup>9</sup>

**Mountain Wells District.**

Mountain Wells District is a mining district on the east slope of the Carson Sink Range and is fronted by Salt Valley. A large number of claims were located there in 1863-4.<sup>10</sup> It was so named because of the well at the foot of the mountain.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8.

<sup>2</sup>Nev. Direct. 1863, 8.

<sup>3</sup>Lipp. Gaz. 1157.

<sup>4</sup>Map of 1878.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of Judge Benj. Curler.

<sup>6</sup>Angel, Nev. 366.

<sup>7</sup>Nev. Direct. 1863, 8.

<sup>8</sup>A map made in 1878 shows a Lake Mirage in the northwest part of Humboldt Sink on the old emigrant road.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Mr. Lem Allen and Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>10</sup>Angel, Nev. 366.

<sup>11</sup>Authority of Mr. Lem Allen and Mr. W. C. Grimes.

**New Pass District.**

The New Pass District is a mining district in the Shoshone Range. It is about 30 miles west of Austin. It was so named because of the pass through the mountains. The district is now abandoned.<sup>1</sup>

**Nickel.**

Nickel is a place on the eastern side of Humboldt Salt Marsh, about 13 miles south of Lovelock. It was so named because of the nickel mines there.<sup>2</sup> It was formerly called Cottonwood.

**River Bed Station.**

River Bed Station was on the road from Virginia City to the Reese River mines via Twenty-six-Mile Desert.<sup>3</sup> It was probably named for being built by an old river bed, presumably the Carson.

**Salinas.**

Salinas was probably named because it was a short and popular name, there being many such in the United States. It is mentioned by Bancroft as a settlement of Churchill County.<sup>4</sup>

**Sand Springs.**

Sand Springs is 15 miles east of Carson Lake and 25 miles west of Middle Gate on the old road from Virginia to the Reese River mines.<sup>5</sup> The station was located near a mountain of pure white sand about 3 miles long, one-half mile wide, and about 1,500 feet high, and which is supposed to be geysers in origin. Even now a rumbling sound may be heard at times. Springs have broken out at the foot of the mountain, hence its name.<sup>6</sup>

**Sink Station.**

Sink Station is located on the upper Carson Sink, and was named because of its location. It was abandoned about 1864.<sup>7</sup>

**Stillwater.**

Stillwater is about 15 miles from Fallon and was once the county-seat. It was first a station for the Overland Stage Company.<sup>8</sup> The town was built near a large, deep slough in which there was always a large amount of stagnant water, hence the name.<sup>9</sup>

**The Upper Sink Crossing.**

The Upper Sink Crossing was on Old River. A toll bridge was kept there<sup>10</sup> and the name was chosen because of the location.

---

<sup>1</sup>Angel, Nev. 366.

<sup>2</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>3</sup>Nev. Direct. 1863, 8.

<sup>4</sup>Banc. Nev. 262.

<sup>5</sup>Nev. Direct. 1863, 8.

<sup>6</sup>C. W. Kinney, Nevada Directory 1864-5, 38-9, says that one-half mile from Sand Springs are 1,800 acres of salt fields, which even in those days were being worked. Mr. B. F. Leete says that at one time camels were imported into Nevada by the Government and were used by Mr. Sharon to carry salt from Sand Springs to Empire; but that when his own salt works opened up both Sand Springs and the camels died. However, these mines have been opened up again recently by a company in which Mr. Kinney is interested.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of Judge Benj. Curler.

<sup>8</sup>Angel, Nev. 364.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Judge Benj. Curler.

<sup>10</sup>Angel, Nev. 361.

**West Gate.**

West Gate is 4 miles west of East Gate and was named for the same reason that East Gate was.<sup>1</sup>

**White Cloud City.**

White Cloud City is in the Desert Mountains just east of Humboldt-Carson Sink.<sup>2</sup> It was named from White Cloud Canyon,<sup>3</sup> but just why the canyon was so named I do not know.

**White Plains.**

White Plains is a small postoffice in the northwestern part of the county, 40 miles north of Fallon and 5 miles from the Central Pacific Railroad.<sup>4</sup> It is a valley covered with soda, hence the reason for its name.<sup>5</sup>

**White Rock House.**

White Rock House was a lone house on the old emigrant road, which was used as a station and watering place. It was about 6 miles east of East Gate. It was so named because the house was cut out of soft, white rock.<sup>6</sup>

**Willowtown.**

The Willows, or Willowtown, as it is generally called, is 4 miles west of Ragtown, or Leeteville, and was so named because of the quantity of willows growing along the banks of the river.<sup>7</sup>

The remainder of this chapter deals with the natural features named for natural characteristics.

**Alkali Flat.**

Alkali Flat is shown on a map issued in 1908, in the western part of the county with the railroad skirting the northern side at Hazen. The reason for the name is very evident.<sup>8</sup>

**Big Soda Lake.**

Big Soda Lake is situated about 4 miles northeast of Leeteville. It was named because of the soda that was made from the waters of the lake.<sup>9</sup> It was discovered by Asa L. Kenyon in 1855 and consists of about seventy-five acres of land below the general level. It is also called Nevada Soda Lake.<sup>10</sup>

**Cherry Creek.**

Cherry Creek runs through a valley on the north side of the Clan Alpine Mountains<sup>11</sup> and flows into Dry Lake.<sup>12</sup> It was so named because of this valley,<sup>13</sup> which, in its turn, was probably named because of a quantity of wild cherry trees.

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Judge Benj. Curler.

<sup>2</sup>Map of 1878.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>4</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 708.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of Judge Benj. Curler.

<sup>6</sup>Authority of Judge Benj. Curler.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>8</sup>There is another and larger flat just southwest of Carson Sink.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes and Mr. Lem Allen.

<sup>10</sup>Angel, Nev. 363.

<sup>11</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes and Mr. Lem Allen.

<sup>12</sup>Map of 1908.

<sup>13</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes and Mr. Lem Allen.

**Desert Mountains.**

The Desert Mountains are in the southwestern corner of the county,<sup>1</sup> and were so called because nothing grows on them.

**Dry Lake.**

Dry Lake is shown on a map of 1908 in the eastern part of the county. It was probably named because of the scarcity of water there the greater part of the year.

**Fairview Valley.**

Fairview Valley is about 4 miles west of West Gate, and was named, we are told, because of the beauty of the valley.<sup>2</sup>

**Fairview Mountains.**

Fairview Mountains are on the south side of the valley.<sup>3</sup> They seem to have been named from the valley, but the reverse may be true.

**Forty-Mile Desert.**

The Forty-Mile Desert is partly in Churchill County and partly in Humboldt. It is in the Humboldt Sink,<sup>4</sup> and was named because of the length of the desert.

**New River and Old River.**

New River and Old River were caused by the overflowing of Carson River in January, 1862. Before this the waters of the Carson emptied into the Upper Sink and passed through Carson and Stillwater Sloughs into the Lower Sink. The dry river bed through which Old River now flows could be seen plainly in 1861, but after this flood it was no more. The same flood also cut the channel where New River now runs past the west side of the town of Stillwater.<sup>5</sup>

**Rattlesnake Hill.**

Rattlesnake Hill is very close to Fallon,<sup>6</sup> and was probably named because of the number of snakes there.

**Sagehen Creek and Valley.**

Sagehen Creek and Sagehen Valley, in the northeastern part of Churchill County,<sup>7</sup> were no doubt named for the sagehens, which are found there in abundance.

**Salt Valley.**

Salt Valley fronts the old town of La Plata in Carson Sink Range.<sup>8</sup> It was so named because of the great quantity of salt taken from here each year.

**Salt Marsh Valley.**

On the map of Nevada made in 1908, there is shown a valley named Salt Marsh Valley. It is located in the northeastern part of the county just east of Humboldt Salt Marsh and west of Clan Alpine Range.<sup>9</sup> It was so named because of the marsh near by.

<sup>1</sup>Top. Map (Carson Sink Quadrangle).

<sup>2</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes and Mr. Lem Allen.

<sup>3</sup>Ibid.

<sup>4</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>5</sup>Angel, Nev. 361.

<sup>6</sup>Top. Map (Carson Sink Quadrangle).

<sup>7</sup>Top. Map (Wadsworth Sheet).

<sup>8</sup>Angel, Nev. 366.

<sup>9</sup>Gov. Map, 1908.

**Silver Hill Range.**

Silver Hill Range lies east of Stillwater.<sup>1</sup> The I. X. L. Mining District was in this range,<sup>2</sup> hence the name may be surmised to come from the ore extracted.

**Slate Peak.**

Slate Peak is in the Sinkavata Hills near the southern boundary of the county.<sup>3</sup> It was doubtless named from the geological formation.

**Spring Creek.**

Spring Creek rises in the Clan Alpine Range and flows northwest into Humboldt Salt Marsh, in the northeast corner of the county.<sup>4</sup> It was named because it originated from a spring.

**Stillwater Slough.**

Stillwater Slough is west of the town of Stillwater near Murphy's Station. Wm. Murphy irrigated his farm from this slough.<sup>5</sup> It was named because of the sluggishness of its water.

**Twenty-Six-Mile Desert.**

Twenty-six-Mile Desert is a stretch of desert 26 miles long. It extends eastward to Ragtown. On some of the old maps it is marked "Twenty-five-Mile Desert."

**White Cloud Canyon.**

White Cloud Canyon is near White Plains in the northwestern part of the county. It was probably named because of the character of the country.<sup>6</sup>

## CHAPTER III

### NAMES OF HISTORICAL ORIGIN

I have treated in this chapter those cultural places named for persons who were connected with the pioneer history of the place.

**Alan.**

Alan is a station mentioned in Bancroft's History,<sup>7</sup> and is shown on the map of 1878 just south of Carson Lake on the road skirting the lake. No further information could be obtained. The name is probably that of some early settler.<sup>8</sup>

**Bernice.**

Bernice is a mining camp in the Clan Alpine range in the eastern part of the county. It was probably named for some miner's sweetheart.<sup>9</sup>

**Bisby's.**

Bisby's was a station on the road from Virginia to the Reese River mines via the Twenty-six-Mile desert. It was 42 miles from Virginia and was probably named for the owner of the station.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes and Mr. Lem Allen.

<sup>2</sup>Angel, Nev. 364.

<sup>3</sup>Weber Map, 1910.

<sup>4</sup>Gov. Map, 1908.

<sup>5</sup>Angel, Nev. 369.

<sup>6</sup>White Canyon is near White Plains and is probably the same as White Cloud Canyon, or, if not, it no doubt took its name for the same reason.

<sup>7</sup>Banc. Nev. 261.

<sup>8</sup>Alan is another spelling for Allen.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>10</sup>Nev. Direct. 1863, 8.

**Boyer.**

Boyer is a small town in the northern part of the county, 50 miles southeast of Lovelock. It was named from A. Boyer, the postmaster of the place.<sup>1</sup>

**Brown's.**

Brown's Station is a famous old station on the Overland stage route and later on the line of the Central Pacific. It was named for the proprietor of the place.

**Coates's Well.**

Coates's Well was a station and watering place on the road to Austin 12 miles from Fort Churchill and 18 miles from Carson Lake.<sup>2</sup> It was owned by a man named Coates, hence the name.<sup>3</sup>

**Coppereid.**

Coppereid is in the Stillwater Mountains east of Carson Sink.<sup>4</sup> It derived its name from a combination of copper and Reid for John T. Reid, who is interested in carrying on large exploration works in the copper mines at that point.<sup>5</sup>

**Fallon.**

Fallon is the county-seat of Churchill County on a branch of the Central Pacific Railroad, 50 miles east of Reno<sup>6</sup> and a few miles northwest of Saint Clair. It was named for Mr. M. Fallon, who owned a ranch on which a portion of the town now stands.<sup>7</sup>

**Healey.**

Healey is a postoffice in the Clan Alpine Range on the east side of Dry Lake. It was named for a Mr. Healey, who owned a ranch near there.<sup>8</sup>

**Hill.**

Hill, or Hill's Station as it is sometimes called, is 11 miles southeast of Fallon<sup>9</sup> on the old emigrant road.<sup>10</sup> It was named for Wm. Hill, who kept the Hill or Slough Ranch.<sup>11</sup>

**Leete.**

Leete is a country postoffice town with a population of about twenty people, some 27 miles northwest of Fallon. Here is situated the Eagle Salt Works owned by Mr. B. F. Leete,<sup>12</sup> and it was for him the town was named.<sup>13</sup>

**Leeteville.**

Leeteville is a postoffice 10 miles west of Fallon.<sup>14</sup> It was known to

<sup>1</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 299.

<sup>2</sup>Nev. Direct. 1863, 8.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of Judge Benj. Curler.

<sup>4</sup>Ibid.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of Mr. John T. Reid and Mr. C. M. Sain.

<sup>6</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 377.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>8</sup>Ibid.

<sup>9</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 486.

<sup>10</sup>Authority Judge Benj. Curler.

<sup>11</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes and Lem Allen; Mr. Hill is now living in Germany; Hill Station was formerly called Slough Station from being near one of the many sloughs of Churchill County. This slough drained the waters of the Upper Sink into the Lower Sink of the Carson.

<sup>12</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 496.

<sup>13</sup>Authority of Mr. B. F. Leete.

<sup>14</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 497.

old settlers as Ragtown, but was later named for Mr. James Leete, who lived there.<sup>1</sup>

**Magee Station.**

Magee has for its postoffice Saint Clair, to which place it is very near. It was named for William Magee, one of the principal residents there.<sup>2</sup>

**Murphy's Station.**

Murphy's Station, which is evidently the same as Murphy and Johnson's Station, was located 9 miles from the slough of the Humboldt and 1 mile from the foot of Humboldt Lake.<sup>3</sup> On the old 1878 map it is shown just north of Humboldt Sink. It received its name from the proprietor of the station.

**Old Cox Station.**

Old Cox Station is southeast of Carson Lake near the southern boundary of the county and on the road to Esmeralda.<sup>4</sup> It was probably named for the proprietor.

**Redman Station.**

Redman Station was named for Ellen Redman, who with others constructed a bridge across Carson Slough in 1863. Toll was here charged.<sup>5</sup>

**Shoshone Springs.**

Shoshone Springs is mentioned by Bancroft as a settlement of Churchill County.<sup>6</sup> It is located on the road leading from Healey's Ranch to Bernice and was named for the Shoshone tribe of Indians.<sup>7</sup>

**Sturdevant Station.**

Sturdevant Station is near Hazen on the wagon road leading from Wadsworth to Leeteville. It was named for Mr. Sturdevant, who built and was the first proprietor of the place.<sup>8</sup>

In the group of pioneer names are six which were chosen because of incidents.

**Eagle Salt Works.**

The Eagle Salt Works are situated at Leete and were so named because of an eagle's nest found there.<sup>9</sup>

**Eagleville.**

Eagleville is a village near the southern boundary line of the county, 52 miles from Fallon.<sup>10</sup> It, no doubt, took its name from an eagle just as did Eagle Salt Works, etc.

**Pony Road.**

Pony Road was named from the fact that it was used by the riders of the pony express, carrying letters from the Missouri River to Sacramento.<sup>11</sup> Lemuel Allen's station of Wildcat was on the road.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes and Mr. Lem Allen.

<sup>2</sup> Angel, Nev. 665.

<sup>3</sup> Nev. Direct. 1862, 13.

<sup>4</sup> Weber Map of 1910.

<sup>5</sup> Angel, Nev. 361.

<sup>6</sup> Banc. Nev. 262.

<sup>7</sup> Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>8</sup> Authority of Mr. Lem Allen and Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>9</sup> Authority of Mr. B. F. Leete.

<sup>10</sup> Weber Map of 1910.

<sup>11</sup> Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes and Mr. Lem Allen.

<sup>12</sup> Angel, Nev. 367.

**Ragtown.**

Ragtown, which is now Leeteville, is near the eastern end of the valley. There are three reasons which I have heard for so naming the place. The most tenable one is that the windows were stuffed with rags.<sup>1</sup>

**Soldier's Springs.**

Soldier's Spring Pass is given on the map of 1878 in the northeastern part of the county, and is evidently the same place as that mentioned by Bancroft as Soldier's Springs settlement.<sup>2</sup> We are compelled to guess as to the reason for the name. It is probable that the troops stopped here some time on their way through the State.

**Wildcat.**

The "Wildcat" was a station on the Pony Road kept by Cranston Allen. It was so named because of the fact that there were a great many wildcats in that vicinity.<sup>3</sup>

The enumeration of natural features named for pioneers begins with—

**Carson Lake.**

Carson Lake, which is in the southwest quarter of the county, is of an irregular shape like Humboldt Lake and its waters are alkaline. It was named by Fremont at the same time Carson River was named.<sup>4</sup>

**Carson Sink.**

Carson Sink is in the north central part of the county, just west of Coppereid. It took its name from the Carson River.

**Carson Sink Range.**

Carson Sink Range is sometimes called Dun Glen Range and contains Job's Peak. It runs in a northerly direction through the central part of the county, and is one of the principal ranges of the county.<sup>5</sup>

**Carson Slough.**

Carson Slough is another name for the place where the river loses itself. A toll bridge was built across it in 1862.<sup>6</sup>

**Edwards's Creek and Valley.**

Edwards's Creek and Edwards's Creek Valley, in the eastern part of the county, were probably so named because of a man of that name living there. The Alpine Range of mountains is on the north side of the valley. The place was named in very early times, for it is mentioned in the directory of 1863.<sup>7</sup>

**Headley's Creek.**

Headley's Creek is shown on a map of 1908. It rises in the Clan Alpine Range and flows southeast into Dry Lake.<sup>8</sup> It was probably named for a man.

**Humboldt Lake, Mountains, Slough, River and Salt Marsh.**

Humboldt Lake, Mountains, Slough, River and Salt Marsh were all named for Alexander Von Humboldt, the German scientist and explorer.

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Mr. B. F. Leete. Another reason given is that the houses were originally built of rags, while a third is that the emigrants on reaching that place purchased new clothes, took off their ragged ones and plunged into the Carson River, leaving their rags on the bank.

<sup>2</sup>Banc. Nev. 262.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>4</sup>There are two lakes here which become one in the wet season.

<sup>5</sup>Angel, Nev. 359, 366. <sup>6</sup>Ibid, 361.

<sup>7</sup>Nev. Direct. 1863, 8.

<sup>8</sup>Gov. Map, 1908.

Fremont named the river and lake in 1843-4.<sup>1</sup> The lake, mountains and river are all in the northern part of the county. Humboldt Salt Marsh is in the northeastern part of the county, just east of Stillwater, and Humboldt Slough is in the desert about 29 miles from Ragtown.

#### **Job's Peak.**

Job's Peak is in the Dun Glen Range of mountains. It was named for Moses Job.<sup>2</sup>

#### **Nightengale Mountains.**

The Nightengale Mountains extend somewhat south of the northern boundary of the county. Mr. B. F. Leete says they were probably named for A. W. Nightengill, first State Controller. The name may have been corrupted in later times.

#### **Shoshone Creek.**

Shoshone Creek is in the New Pass Range and flows northwest into Humboldt Salt Marsh.

#### **Shoshone Range.**

Shoshone Range contains the New Pass District.<sup>3</sup> It, together with the creek, took its name from the Shoshone Indians.

The natural features named for incidents in early history are Eagle Creek and Eagle Springs.

#### **Eagle Creek and Eagle Springs.**

Eagle Creek and Eagle Springs are shown on a map of 1908, in the northeast corner of the county. They are in the Clan Alpine Range of mountains.<sup>4</sup> The reason for the name is not known, but it is a very common name.

In my territory the Indian names, with the exception of one, have been given to natural features. The only cultural feature called by an Indian name is Mahala, which is a railroad station just southeast of Hazen.<sup>5</sup> It was named by railroad men because of the Indian women there.

#### **Desatoya Range.**

The Desatoya Range of mountains forms the eastern boundary of the county. We first thought it to be a corruption of the Spanish word *desatollar*, which means "to get out of the mud or mire,"<sup>6</sup> but it is more likely a Piute word meaning "big black mountain."<sup>7</sup>

#### **Sedaye Mountains.**

The Sedaye Mountains are near the Carson Sink. The name might have been derived from the Spanish *sedal*, meaning "angling line,"<sup>8</sup> but it is more probably the Indian word meaning "bad," or "no good."<sup>9</sup>

#### **Sinkavata Hills.**

The Sinkavata Hills are in the southwestern part of the county. Here again the Spanish *sincava* might have been the origin<sup>10</sup>; but we

<sup>1</sup>Angel, Nev. 25-6.

<sup>2</sup>Banc. Nev. 74.

<sup>3</sup>Angel, Nev. 366.

<sup>4</sup>Gov. Map of 1908.

<sup>5</sup>Weber Map of 1910.

<sup>6</sup>Authority of Miss de Laguna.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of Mr. J. D. Oliver.

<sup>8</sup>Authority of Miss de Laguna.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Mr. J. D. Oliver.

<sup>10</sup>Authority of Miss de Laguna.

find it to be an Indian word meaning "sink," as the Sink of the Carson River.<sup>1</sup>

Five cultural features seem to have been named for association with another place:

#### **Alpine.**

Alpine is a village in the eastern part of the county, 75 miles east of Fallon. It was so named because of the Clan Alpine Mountains near by.

#### **Clan Alpine: Clan Alpine Mill and District.**

The town of Clan Alpine, which is situated in the Clan Alpine Mountains, was named for the same reason as were the mill and district. The mill was removed to White Pine in 1867 and the district was abandoned.<sup>2</sup>

#### **Northan.**

Northan is the name of a postoffice on the Carson River near Leeteville.<sup>3</sup> It was probably named by some English settlers from the town of that name in Devon, England.

#### **Jessup.**

Jessup is a mining camp in the northwestern part of the county. There are a number of places of this name in the United States, and it was probably derived through association with some one of them.

#### **Clan Alpine and Dun Glen Ranges.**

Of the natural features named for association with another place, the principal ones are the Clan Alpine and Dun Glen Ranges, which were probably named by Scotch settlers, and are two of the principal ranges in the county. The Clan Alpine Range is northeast of the Carson Sink Range, which is sometimes called Dun Glen Range.<sup>4</sup>

#### **New Virginia Mountains.**

The New Virginia Mountains are in the western part of the county,<sup>5</sup> and were probably named because of association with the State of Virginia.

The cultural features of "Churchill County" and "Hazen" seem to have been derived from association in time with noted men.

#### **Churchill County.**

Churchill County was organized in 1861 and derived its name from Fort Churchill, an early military post, the site of which is within the limits of Lyon County, and which was named in honor of an officer of the United States Army.<sup>6</sup>

#### **Hazen.**

Hazen is a postoffice on the Central Pacific Railroad, 23 miles north of Fallon.<sup>7</sup> It was named by the railroad officials and might have been

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Mr. J. D. Oliver.

<sup>2</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>3</sup>Weber Map, 1910.

<sup>4</sup>Mr. Westfall of Lovelock says that the Dun Glen Mountains had been named before he came to Nevada in 1862.

<sup>5</sup>Angel, Nev. 359.

<sup>6</sup>Ibid, 360.

<sup>7</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 485.

named for a Major-General, who aided Sherman in his "march to the sea."<sup>1</sup>

#### **Grant's Peak.**

Grant's Peak, or Mt. Grant, is in the Clan Alpine Range of mountains, and was named for General Grant.<sup>2</sup>

## **CHAPTER IV**

### **NAMES OF ARTIFICIAL ORIGIN, AND SUMMARY FOR CHURCHILL COUNTY**

#### **Hercules.**

Hercules is a mining town situated in the famous Wonder mining district near the center of the county, and about 65 miles from Fallon.<sup>3</sup> This is a typical mining name.

#### **Railroad Stations.**

Huxley, Marsala, Massie, Ocala, Paran, Patna, and Upsal are railroad stations on the Central Pacific, which were apparently named artificially because of the brevity of the names.<sup>4</sup>

#### **Victor and Wonder.**

Victor and Wonder are both mining camps and these two names are particularly suited to mining camps. Wonder is 50 miles east of Fallon, and 18 miles north of Fairview, while Victor is located about 15 miles northwest from it.

#### **Zelda.**

Zelda was a sidetrack on the old line of the Central Pacific, southwest of White Plains.<sup>5</sup> The name may be synonymous with the Spanish *celda*, which means a cell.<sup>6</sup>

#### **Augusta Range.**

The Augusta Range of mountains is mentioned by Angel as belonging to the mountains in central Nevada. This name is used a great deal in Spanish, so the mountains were probably named by the Spaniards.

#### **Osobb Valley.**

The Osobb Valley is shown on the Weber map for 1910 with Fairview at the south end of it. No reason for the name has been discovered.

#### **Classification of Names**

Of the 122 names in Churchill County used in this thesis, 52 are descriptive of natural characteristics, divided into 30 cultural features and 22 natural ones; 57 names are of historical origin and of these 42 are pioneer, 4 Indian, 8 come from association with another place and 3 from association in time with noted men. Of the 42 pioneer names, 34 were derived from persons, and only 8 from incidents. Of the 13 places named artificially, 11 are cultural and only 2 natural features. The total number of cultural features in the county is 73, or 59 $\frac{1}{2}$ %. The total number of natural features is 49, or 40 $\frac{1}{8}$ %.

<sup>1</sup>William Babcock Hazen.

<sup>2</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>3</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 485.

<sup>4</sup>No answer has been received to our letters to the officials of the railroad, and hence we have been unable to determine the significance of the names.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>6</sup>Authority of Miss de Laguna.

The most striking fact developed in this study is the relatively large number of places named for pioneer history and for natural characteristics, those of the pioneer class giving a percentage of  $34\frac{2}{3}\%$ , and those of the natural characteristics class totaling  $42\frac{3}{8}\%$ . The two taken together give  $77\frac{3}{8}\%$ , or over three-fourths of the whole number.

## PART II

### THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE NOMENCLATURE IN DOUGLAS, ORMSBY, AND STOREY COUNTIES

By CORA MILDRED CLEATOR

#### *Syllabus*

#### I. CHARACTER OF TERRITORY COVERED BY THIS SUB-THESIS.

#### II. NAMES DESCRIPTIVE OF NATURAL CHARACTERISTICS:

1. *Cultural Features*: Argentine District; Cedar Hill Mill; Centerville; Clear Creek; Clear Creek District; Desert Station; Double Spring Flat; Edgewood; Flowery City; Flowery Mining District; Glenbrook; Gold Hill; Half-Way House; Lakeview; Lookout; Mammoth, or Mammoth Ledge Postoffice; Mammoth Eagle District; Mountain House; Silver Lake District; Summit; Summit Camp; "The Divide"; Twelve-Mile House; Valley View; Valley Wells; Warm Springs.

2. *Natural Features*: Antelope Valley; Buckeye Creek; Cave Rock; Cedar Hill; Cedar Hill Ravine; Central Hill; Clear Creek; Crown Point Ravine; Fish Spring Flat; Gold Canyon; Lake Valley; Long Valley; Onion Valley; Pine-Nut Mountains; Pine-Nut Valley; Pleasant Hill; Rattlesnake Hill; Six-Mile Canyon; Spring Valley; Sugar Loaf.

#### III. NAMES OF HISTORICAL ORIGIN:

##### 1. Derived from Pioneer History:

###### a. *Cultural Features*:

(1) Named for Persons: Ashe's Mill; Carson City; Carter's; Corser's, or Cosser's Station; Cradlebaugh's Bridge; Curry's Warm Springs; Friday's Station; Gardnerville; Geiger Grade; Gregory's Mill; Haskell's Saw Mill; Hoye's Store; Holbrook; Holliday's Station; Job's Station; Job's Store; Kingsbury Road; Lobdell's; McRaey's; Marlette Lake; Mill Station; Miller's; Mottsville; Nick's Station; Old's Hotel; Rissue Road; Rissue Bridge and Ferry; Spooner's Station; Sullivan Mining District; Swift's Station; Teasdale; Thornton; Van Sickle's; Warren's; Webster's Hotel; Wheeler's.

(2) Named for Incidents: American City; Bridge House; Burnt Cabin; Buckskin; Eagle Ranch; Lousetown; Mexican; Mill Creek; Mormon Station; Saint's Rest; Virginia City; Virginia Mining District; Yellow Jacket Mine.

###### b. *Natural Features*:

(1) Named for Persons: Ashe's Canyon; Carson River; Carson Valley; Comstock Lode; Daggett's Pass; Jack's Valley; King's Canyon; Kingsbury Canyon; Ott's Creek.

(2) Named for Incidents: American Flat; American Flat Ravine; American Flat Wash; Eagle Mountain; Lousetown Creek.

2. Derived from Indian History :  
*Natural features:* Tahoe; Washoe Mountains.
  3. Derived from Association with Another Place :  
a. *Cultural features:* Genoa; Ophir Grade; Merrimac; Minden; Waterloo.  
b. *Natural features:* Ophir Hill.
  4. Derived from Association in Time with Some Noted Man :  
a. *Cultural features:* Douglas County; Fort Storey; Ormsby County; Sheridan; Stewart; Storey County; Washington.  
b. *Natural features:* Mount Davidson.
- IV. NAMES OF ARTIFICIAL ORIGIN—SUMMARY FOR DOUGLAS, ORMSBY, AND STOREY COUNTIES.
1. Names Derived Artificially :  
a. *Cultural features:* Brunswick; Empire; Santiago; Vivian.  
b. *Natural features:* Mount Como.
  2. Summary for Douglas, Ormsby, and Storey Counties.

## CHAPTER I

### CHARACTER OF TERRITORY COVERED BY THIS SUB-THESIS

The territory covered in my special investigation is Douglas County, Ormsby County, and Storey County.

Douglas County is in the western part of Nevada and borders on California and Lake Tahoe. It has an area of 892 square miles. It is drained by the Carson River. The surface is mountainous and extensively covered with forests. The Sierra Nevada extends along the western border of the county. The soil of the Carson Valley produces wheat, barley, and grass; granite is abundant here, and gold and silver have been found.<sup>1</sup> The western limits include a considerable part of Lake Tahoe, giving it such advantages of timber as to make it the principal lumber-producing county of the State. The timber and wood lands of Douglas County are about 50,000 acres in extent, and still supply large quantities of lumber and wood.<sup>2</sup>

Ormsby County is in the western part of Nevada, bordering on California. It has an area of 144 square miles, and is bounded on the west by Lake Tahoe. The surface is mountainous and partly covered with forests of pine. It is intersected by the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, which connects with Carson City.<sup>3</sup> The Carson River<sup>4</sup> flows northeasterly through the county and forms a beautiful valley.

Storey County is also in the western part of Nevada. It has an area of 270 square miles. The surface is mountainous and the soil is sterile. Mount Davidson, a peak of the Washoe Range, rises to the height of 7,820 feet in the southwestern part of the county. Storey County had the richest gold and silver mines in the United States. The mines of this county are on the famous Comstock Lode. The Central Pacific Railroad passes along the northern border of this county. The Virginia and Truckee also runs through the county.<sup>5</sup> Storey County used to be the most populous county of the State. It was here that the mines were discovered. The presence of great wealth drew people from all over the world, and thus the population was very large in the early days.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Lipp. Gaz. 1898, 1051.

<sup>2</sup>Angel, Nev. 372.

<sup>3</sup>Lipp. Gaz. 1898, 2076.

<sup>4</sup>Angel, Nev. 527-8.

<sup>5</sup>Lipp. Gaz. 1898, 2544.

<sup>6</sup>Angel, Nev. 567.

## CHAPTER II

## NAMES DESCRIPTIVE OF NATURAL CHARACTERISTICS

In the counties mentioned in chapter I there are forty-five names descriptive of natural characteristics.

**Argentine District.**

Of the twenty-six cultural features, the first is Argentine District, Ormsby County, located 1859, which is in the range east of Washoe Valley and west of Virginia, and immediately north of Eagle Valley. It is called Argentine from the Latin or Spanish term meaning silver.<sup>1</sup>

**Cedar Hill Mill.**

Cedar Hill Mill, Storey County, is a small mill at the foot of Cedar Ravine. It was named because of the nature of its surroundings.<sup>2</sup>

**Centerville.**

Centerville, Douglas County, is 2 miles south of Waterloo on the road to Woodford's.<sup>3</sup> It is not a postoffice station and acquired its name because it is in the middle of the valley.

**Clear Creek.**

Clear Creek is a station on the boundary line of Douglas and Ormsby Counties. It was named after the creek which runs near it. In early days Clear Creek was a famous stage station, which was also headquarters for sheep-herders. Mark Twain and two companions coming over the mountains got caught in a heavy blizzard just a few rods away from the hotel. They lost their way and night overtook them. They had only four matches, with which they tried to make a fire to keep them from freezing. Failing in their efforts to light them, they lay down in their blankets, as they thought, to die. If they could have arrived an hour earlier they would have heard the carousing of the sheep-herders. But all three survived till morning and awoke to find the hotel near by.<sup>4</sup>

Another tale told of Clear Creek is of a man who wanted to run for office. He thought he would stand a better chance in Ormsby County than in Douglas, so changed the course of the creek so that it ran to the south of his house, which left him in Ormsby County.<sup>5</sup>

Clear Creek is a mountain torrent, having a short course in the Sierra Nevada to its union with the Carson.

**Clear Creek District.**

Clear Creek District, Ormsby County, was organized in 1859 in the spurs of the Sierra Nevada, west of Carson City. It was later abandoned, but worked again in 1874.<sup>6</sup>

**Desert Station.**

Desert Station, Douglas County, located about the center of Carson Valley on the road from Carson to Rodenbaugh's, was truly a desert station. In its best days it consisted of nothing more than sagebrush and a well from which water was procured by travelers. It is now entirely deserted.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Angel, Nev. 538; authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>2</sup>Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of Mr. George Springmeyer.

<sup>4</sup>Mark Twain, "Roughing It," vol. I, 256.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of C. M. Davis.

<sup>6</sup>Angel, Nev. 537.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

**Double Springs Flat.**

Double Springs Flat, Douglas County, is on the road to Bodie, and near Carter's.<sup>1</sup> It was given this name because there were two springs near together. It is on the summit of Walker's Pass, between Carson and Walker River Valleys. The place was first occupied by Bagley, who sold to Jim Dean, who sold to Sprague. Nothing is now left except the spring.<sup>2</sup> In early days a tollroad ran from Double Springs to the Kingsbury road.<sup>3</sup>

**Edgewood.**

Edgewood, Douglas County, is a later name for Friday's Station. It was named by a Mr. Averill because of the natural location of the place.<sup>4</sup>

**Flowery City.**

Flowery City, Storey County, was a semimythical place in Flowery Canyon. At one time it was supposed to be the beginning of a great city.

**Flowery Mining District.**

Flowery Mining District, Storey County, is in the eastern part of the county. It was named from the canyon, which lies to the east of Virginia City. In the springtime, with the melting of the snow, much water flows down the canyon and wild flowers grow there in abundance.

**Glenbrook.**

Glenbrook, Douglas County, is a small town located in the western part of the county on Lake Tahoe. It is 15 miles from Genoa,<sup>5</sup> 14 miles southwest of Carson City, and is a postoffice station.<sup>6</sup> It acquired its name because it is situated in a beautiful glen, through which a small brook runs.<sup>7</sup> Glenbrook used to be a lumber camp, but now is a celebrated summer resort.

**Gold Hill.**

Gold Hill is said to have been discovered by "Old Virginia," or James Fennimore, Henry Comstock, and some other miners. They struck surface diggings at Gold Hill on a little knoll at the north end of the present town of Gold Hill. Gold was discovered at the head of Gold Canyon in 1859. Ground was measured off and shared among the men. It was decided to call it Gold Hill because it seemed to be a little hill of gold.<sup>8</sup> The prospects were rich at first, but grew richer as they dug deeper. Starting out at \$5 each day they went up to \$20. Soon most of the Johntown people moved to Gold Hill. At first they camped under trees; then they erected temporary huts. These eventually gave way to log houses. In this way the town was started. As the gold did not give out, more people came in and Gold Hill grew from a few miners to a flourishing town.<sup>9</sup> It was incorporated as a town February 20, 1864. Its boundaries were fixed as north, southern line of Virginia City; east, line between counties of Storey and Lyon; south, line between Storey and Washoe.<sup>10</sup> The Virginia and Truckee Railroad was soon built through Gold Hill, making but a two-mile ride to Virginia City.

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Mr. George Springmeyer.

<sup>2</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>3</sup>Angel, Nev. 376.

<sup>4</sup>Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>6</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>8</sup>Angel, Nev. 55.

<sup>9</sup>Dan DeQuille, "Big Bonanza," 42 ff.

<sup>10</sup>Virginia Enterprise.

**Half-Way House.**

Half-Way House, in Lyon and Ormsby Counties, was a station just half way between Carson and Virginia. The county line ran through it. Business was later transferred to the Mound House.<sup>1</sup>

**Lakeview.**

Lakeview, Ormsby County, is a station founded by the Virginia and Gold Hill Water Company,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Carson.<sup>2</sup> It is a postoffice station and also a flag station on the railroad. It was founded about 1870 and was called Lakeview because of the view of Washoe Lake.<sup>3</sup> The water at Lakeview is at a pressure of 1,700 feet.<sup>4</sup>

**Lookout.**

Lookout, Ormsby County, is probably some point on the water-pipe line between Virginia and Tahoe Mountains.<sup>5</sup> It is mentioned by Bancroft as a settlement in Ormsby County,<sup>6</sup> but no definite information has been obtained.

**Mammoth.**

Mammoth or Mammoth Ledge Postoffice, Douglas County, was 6 miles from Wheeler's or 18 miles from Genoa on the road from Carson to Aurora.<sup>7</sup> A large silver-bearing quartz vein cutting across the Pine-Nut Range at Walker's Pass was discovered about 1859 and called Mammoth Ledge. A tollroad was built across the pass and a tollgate established about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles south of the highest point of croppings of the Eagle mine. A postoffice station was established and called Mammoth Ledge Postoffice.<sup>8</sup>

**Mammoth Eagle District.**

Mammoth Eagle District, Douglas County, is the same place as Eagle Mining District.<sup>9</sup> It was founded in 1860, north of the road leading into the Walker River and Mono Lake regions. The principal ledge was the Mammoth,<sup>10</sup> hence the name.

**Mountain House.**

Mountain House is about 5 miles east from Double Springs, where the road branches off to Antelope Valley. Tom Rissue, or Lasue, built a station which was called Mountain House, but it has been known at different times according to proprietorship, as Holbrook, Kilgore's, etc.<sup>11</sup>

**Silver Lake District.**

Silver Lake District, Douglas County, is a mining district in the Pine-Nut Range, where the Buckeye placers are located. It was named from a small silver-like lake on the north side of Mt. Siegel.<sup>12</sup>

**Summit.**

Summit, Storey County, is a station at the head of Geiger Grade, named because of its location. It was the headquarters for teamsters and herders in the early days and also a famous stage station.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>2</sup>Angel, Nev. 283.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of Mr. A. M. Ardery.

<sup>4</sup>Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of Mr. J. U. Smith.

<sup>6</sup>Bancroft, Nev. 255.

<sup>7</sup>Nev. Direct. 1862, 14.

<sup>8</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>9</sup>Angel, Nev. 374.

<sup>10</sup>Nev. Direct. 1862, 52.

<sup>11</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>12</sup>Authority of Judge C. E. Mack and Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>13</sup>Gold Hill *Daily News*, May 16, 1867.

**Summit Camp.**

Summit Camp, Douglas County, is a camp at the Summit near Spooner's where the railroad met the flume to deliver wood and lumber at the Carson dump.<sup>1</sup>

**"The Divide."**

"The Divide," Storey County, is situated between Virginia City and Gold Hill. It was given the name "The Divide" because it separated the two towns.

**Twelve-Mile House.**

The Twelve-Mile House, Douglas County, is a station on the road to Genoa. It acquired its name from the fact that it is 12 miles from Genoa.<sup>2</sup> It was originally called Wheeler's.

**Valley View.**

Valley View, Douglas County, was a settlement on the stream above Luther Old's place on a cut-off road.<sup>3</sup> It is now abandoned. It doubtless received its name because of its location.

**Valley Wells.**

Valley Wells, in Storey County, is mentioned by Bancroft as a settlement in Storey County.<sup>4</sup> Old pioneers know nothing of the place.

**Warm Springs.**

Warm Springs, Ormsby County, is the name applied first to the springs at the prison east of Carson, and later to the springs north of that town. The former were also known as Curry's Warm Springs. Here the first Legislature in Nevada met through the courtesy of Mr. Abram Curry.<sup>5</sup>

**Antelope.**

The natural features named for natural characteristics begin with Antelope Valley, Douglas County. It is partly in Nevada and partly in California. It was named from a large herd of antelope, perhaps thirty to fifty, which roamed through the valley in the early days.<sup>6</sup>

**Buckeye Creek.**

Buckeye Creek, Douglas County, rises in the Pine-Nut Range and flows west into the Carson River<sup>7</sup> through Buckeye Mining District.<sup>8</sup> It was probably named from buck brush.<sup>9</sup>

**Cave Rock.**

Cave Rock, Douglas County, is a natural feature on the shore of Lake Tahoe<sup>10</sup> just south of Glenbrook and was named because of the natural cave at that point.

**Cedar Hill and Cedar Hill Ravine.**

Cedar Hill is a small hill near Virginia. Cedar Hill Ravine is just south of Cedar Hill. Both Cedar Hill and Cedar Hill Ravine were

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>2</sup>Authority of George Springmeyer.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins; Mr. Hawkins says it is the same as Stowel's Station.

<sup>4</sup>Bancroft, Nev. 258.

<sup>5</sup>Angel, Nev. 556.

<sup>6</sup>Authority of J. U. Smith and D. R. Hawkins; there is another Antelope Valley in the eastern part of the State.

<sup>7</sup>Government Map, 1908.

<sup>8</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Mr. J. U. Smith.

<sup>10</sup>Government Map, 1908.

named from the large growth of cedar found there and which was used for timber in the mines and for fuel.<sup>1</sup>

#### **Central Hill.**

Central Hill, Storey County, is the ridge between Cedar Hill and Mount Davidson. The outcroppings of the western side of the Comstock are visible on Central Hill. The Central Company's mill was incorporated in 1860.<sup>2</sup>

#### **Crown Point Ravine.**

Crown Point Ravine, Storey County, is a large ravine south of Virginia City, which took its name from the large rock near by.

#### **Fish Spring Flat.**

Fish Spring Flat, Douglas County, is 5 miles east of Gardnerville.<sup>3</sup> A bloodless battle was once fought within 12 miles of the springs at the Buckeye placers.<sup>4</sup>

#### **Gold Canyon.**

Gold Canyon, in Lyon and Storey Counties, is a big canyon near the Carson River. Mormon emigrants, being compelled to stop over in Carson Valley because of snow, dug for gold in the canyon. But they worked only until they were able to go on to California. Other emigrants coming in did some prospecting, but the gold was fine and the quantity not large enough, so they went on to California.<sup>5</sup> A number of men finally worked there steadily and did well. The number increased till in 1853 there were 200 or 300 men at work. But there was little water in the summer, so they did not stay. When the Reese party reached western Utah there were not over six miners in Gold Canyon. Some twelve of his party joined these six, among whom were two teamsters, Joseph Webb and James Fennimore. That summer the settlement increased to a hundred miners. The discovery of gold at Gold Canyon led to the discovery of the Comstock.<sup>6</sup>

#### **Lake Valley.**

Lake Valley, Douglas County, derives its name from Tahoe.<sup>7</sup> It extends from the first summit to the California line. There was a stage station in the valley in the early days, and an election precinct was formed here in 1861.

#### **Long Valley.**

Long Valley, Douglas County, lies between the east and west forks of the Carson River and is, as its name indicates, a long, narrow depression extending into California. It is one of the three principal valleys of Douglas County, and contains several mountain streams and good soil. Colonel Warren Wasson was its first inhabitant.<sup>8</sup>

#### **Onion Valley.**

Onion Valley, Ormsby County, is in the Sullivan District in the Pine-

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Judge C. E. Mack; Mr. E. Penrod.

<sup>2</sup>Angel, Nev. 117; authority of Judge C. E. Mack; Nev. Direct. 1862, 109.

<sup>3</sup>U. S. Topographical Map.

<sup>4</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>5</sup>Dan DeQuille, "Big Bonanza," 26 ff.

<sup>6</sup>Angel, Nev. 30 ff.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins; J. U. Smith.

<sup>8</sup>Angel, Nev. 75, 374.

Nut Hills, and doubtless was so named because wild onions grew there. Placer mining was carried on until the water gave out.<sup>1</sup>

#### **Pine-Nut Mountains.**

Pine-Nut Mountains, Ormsby and Douglas Counties, are a continuation of the Washoe Range south of Mount Davidson. These mountains are on the eastern border of Carson Valley and are covered with sagebrush, with only an occasional pine upon the crests.<sup>2</sup> Some peaks are 9,000 feet high<sup>3</sup>. The mountains were named from being clothed with that species of tree.<sup>4</sup>

#### **Pine-Nut Valley.**

Pine-Nut Valley, Douglas County, is properly a part of Carson Valley, being a depression in the foothills of Pine-Nut Range, where much pine-nut wood has been cut.<sup>5</sup>

#### **Pleasant Hill.**

Pleasant Hill, Storey County, is one of the early names for Mount Davidson and Virginia City. In the articles of agreement between Penrod, Comstock, and two men to whom they sold a fraction of their claim, the mine is spoken of as being located on Pleasant Hill, Utah Territory.<sup>6</sup>

#### **Rattlesnake Hill.**

Rattlesnake Hill, Douglas County, is in the southern part of the county.<sup>7</sup> It doubtless received its name from the serpents which infested it.

#### **Six-Mile Canyon.**

Six-Mile Canyon is mainly in Storey County. On the north and south sides of Mount Davidson a wash comes down from the west that, reaching the mountain's base, passes out through the foothills eastward to the valley by Carson River. Both washes have cut their way through and over the Comstock Lode, and the waters that made them picked up gold, freed by the decomposing quartz ledge, and deposited it along the way as far as the valley below. These washes, after they leave the mountains and quartz ledges, cut deep into the hills and are called canyons. The one to the south is called Gold Canyon, the other just north of it over the ridge is the Six-Mile Canyon.<sup>8</sup> In the 50's some miners passed over from Gold Canyon into Six-Mile Canyon. The head of Six-Mile Canyon is within 1 mile of the head of Gold Canyon; the mouth is on the Carson River a few miles northeast of Gold Canyon.<sup>9</sup>

#### **Spring Valley.**

Spring Valley, in Storey and Lyon Counties, is south and west of Virginia, sloping to the east and toward Dayton. It was named because of the many springs in the valley. The ground was so saturated with water that no successful mining could be carried on. At one time a tunnel was started to drain the valley, but was given up because of lack of funds.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Angel, Nev. 535; authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>2</sup>Ibid, 373. <sup>3</sup>Ibid, 115. <sup>4</sup>Ibid, 31.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>6</sup>Angel, Nev. 57.

<sup>7</sup>Government Map, 1908.

<sup>8</sup>Angel, Nev. 51-6.

<sup>9</sup>Bancroft, Nev. 95.

<sup>10</sup>Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

**Sugar Loaf.**

Sugar Loaf, Storey County, is a small mountain to the east of Virginia in the Six-Mile Canyon. It is called Sugar Loaf because of its peculiar shape.

**CHAPTER III****NAMES OF HISTORICAL ORIGIN**

Chapter III is divided into four groups: Pioneer names; Indian names; names given for association with some other place; and names given for association in time with some noted man.

**Ashe's Mill.**

Of the pioneer names, the cultural features begin with Ashe's Mill, Ormsby County, on Mill Creek, which was built by Alexander Ashe soon after the Gregory mill was erected.<sup>1</sup>

**Carson City.**

Carson City, Ormsby County, is in the upper part of Eagle Valley, 3 miles west of Carson River and 30 miles from Reno. It apparently took its name from the Carson River. The story of its founding as given by Angel is as follows: "In 1850 Abram Curry came to Genoa and tried to buy a corner lot. When \$1,000 was demanded he rode off, saying: 'Well, then, I will build a city of my own!' He bought Mankin out at Siegel Ranch for \$1,000 and laid out a townsite. He had Proctor, Green and Musser to help him survey it. The streets were named after these men."<sup>2</sup>

**Carter.**

Carter's, Douglas County, is a station above the Twelve-Mile House. It is about 40 years old and is half way between Twelve-Mile House and Double Springs. It was named for Mr. Charles Carter, the owner.<sup>3</sup>

**Corsers.**

Corsers, or Cossers, Douglas County, was a station 2 miles from Van Sickle's on the road to Aurora and 8 miles from Wheeler's on the same road.<sup>4</sup> It was named for Mr. W. D. Corser, who located it and whose widow still resides there.<sup>5</sup>

**Cradlebaugh's Bridge.**

Cradlebaugh's Bridge, Douglas County, was a station on the road from Carson to Bodie. It was named for its founder, Judge Cradlebaugh.

**Curry's Warm Springs.**

Curry's Warm Springs, Ormsby County, was settled by A. V. Z. Curry, who built a hotel and swimming baths on the site of the present penitentiary.<sup>6</sup>

**Friday's Station.**

Friday's Station, Douglas County, is a few miles above Glenbrook, on the Placerville Road. A house was built there in 1860 by J. W. Small and M. K. Burke.<sup>7</sup> A man by the name of Friday established a station

<sup>1</sup>Angel, Nev. 541.

<sup>2</sup>Ibid. 532.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of George Springmeyer; D. R. Hawkins; U. S. Topographical Map.

<sup>4</sup>Nev. Direct. 1862.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of D. R. Hawkins, Judge C. E. Mack; authorities differ as to the spelling of this name; Judge Mack spells it Corser, while Mr. Hawkins spells it Cossers.

<sup>6</sup>Bancroft, Nev. 36.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

here between Daggett Pass and Lake Tahoe. This was then called Friday's Station. Mr. Averill afterwards owned it and he called it Edgewood.<sup>1</sup> Friday's Station was important in the early days. At that time the travel, which was becoming very great, entered Carson Valley principally by way of the Kingsbury Grade. In 1862 a new route was contemplated from Friday's Station to Carson City, following the lake shore for some distance and then diverging into the head of King's Canyon and entering Eagle Valley at Carson City. This was called the Lake Bigler tollroad and was of easy grade for a mountain thoroughfare and shorter than the other. It was completed in 1863 and diverted much of the travel.<sup>2</sup>

#### **Gardnerville.**

Gardnerville, Douglas County, is a flourishing town on the east fork of the Carson River. It is 8 miles southeast of Genoa and was named after a man named Gardner. It was settled about 1870.<sup>3</sup>

#### **Geiger Grade.**

The Geiger Grade is a steep and winding road leading from Reno to Virginia City. It was named from Mr. Geiger, who built the tollroad and kept a house at the top of it.<sup>4</sup>

#### **Gregory's Mill.**

Gregory's Mill, Ormsby County, built on Mill Creek, 3 miles west of Carson, 1859, was the first steam mill of any kind ever erected in western Utah. It was for the cutting of lumber and was named for the proprietor, Mr. Gregory.<sup>5</sup>

#### **Haskell's Saw Mill.**

Haskell's Saw Mill, Ormsby County, is on Clear Creek from 6 to 8 miles southwest of Carson and was owned by Haskell & Company.<sup>6</sup>

#### **Hoye's Store.**

Hoye's Store, Douglas County, is mentioned in Bancroft as a settlement in that county<sup>7</sup> and on the maps it appears just above Wellington. It is practically the same as Wellington now, but used to have a post-office of its own. The store was built by John Hoye.<sup>8</sup>

#### **Holbrook.**

Holbrook, Douglas County, is the same place as Mountain House. It received its name from Mr. Holbrook, at one time the proprietor of the station.<sup>9</sup>

#### **Holliday's Station.**

Holliday's Station, Douglas County, was a station on the road 3 miles down the river from Mormon Station in 1854. Ben Holliday established a store and a station, but both were temporary.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Angel, Nev. 380.

<sup>2</sup>Authority of Mr. D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>3</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 383; authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>4</sup>Authority of C. M. Davis.

<sup>5</sup>Nev. Direct. 1862, 61; Angel, Nev. 541.

<sup>6</sup>Angel, Nev. 528; Nev. Direct. 1862, 60.

<sup>7</sup>Banc. Nev. 254.

<sup>8</sup>Authority of D. R. Hawkins and Mrs. Hedwig.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>10</sup>Angel, Nev. 36.

**Job's Station.**

Moses Job started a store in Douglas County, a few miles below Genoa near the base of the mountain, in 1854, which was named in honor of him.<sup>1</sup>

**Job's Store.**

Job's Store, Storey County, was located in Gold Canyon and was owned by the same Moses Job who had the station at Sheridan, Douglas County.<sup>2</sup>

**Kingsbury Road.**

Kingsbury Road, Douglas County, was the principal tollroad in Douglas County in the early days. It extended from Carson Valley to Lake Valley through Daggett's Pass.<sup>3</sup> It took its name from Kingsbury, who built it.<sup>4</sup> The work was completed at a heavy cost and is creditable to the skill and enterprise of the projector. It was commenced in the winter of 1859 and opened in the following August. It shortens the old route by way of Carson Canyon 10 miles and also makes the descent of the mountains easier.<sup>5</sup>

**Lobdell's.**

Lobdell's, Douglas County, is in Smith's Valley and was named by J. B. Lobdell, the man who first located the ranch.<sup>6</sup> It has since been known as Mather's Place, Taylor's and Honeywell's, after the successive proprietors.<sup>7</sup>

**McRaey's.**

McRaey's is mentioned by Bancroft as a settlement in Ormsby County, but no further information has been obtainable. It is reasonable to suppose that it was named for the founder.<sup>8</sup>

**Marlette Lake.**

Marlette Lake, Washoe and Ormsby Counties, is named for General S. H. Marlette, who was connected with the water company. He surveyed Lake Marlette for Captain Overton.<sup>9</sup>

**Mill Station.**

Mill Station, Ormsby County, is mentioned in Bancroft as a settlement in Ormsby County,<sup>10</sup> but no information could be obtained from pioneers as to where it was or why named. It is reasonable to suppose that it was named for the owner.

**Millers.**

Millers, Douglas County, is a ranch between Minden and Gardnerville. It was named after a blacksmith named Miller, and is also known as Millersville.

**Mottsville.**

Mottsville, Douglas County, is 6 miles from Genoa. It was a Mormon settlement. The farmers settled along the foothills of the Sierra Nevada in the natural meadow bottom land. They named the place after one of the settlers, Hiram Mott. Mrs. Mott was the first permanent woman settler in Carson Valley.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Authority of D. R. Hawkins and J. U. Smith.

<sup>7</sup> It may possibly be in Esmeralda County.

<sup>2</sup> Authority of D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>8</sup> Banc. Nev. 255.

<sup>3</sup> Nev. Direct. 1862, 50.

<sup>9</sup> Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>4</sup> Authority of J. U. Smith.

<sup>10</sup> Banc. Nev. 255.

<sup>5</sup> Nev. Direct. 1862, 50.

<sup>11</sup> Authority of George Springmeyer; Angel, Nev. 34.

<sup>6</sup> Authority of D. R. Hawkins.

**Nick's Station.**

Nick's Station, or Dutch Nick's Station, Ormsby County, is the early name for Empire. It was named for Nicholas Ambrose, the first settler.<sup>1</sup>

**Old's Hotel.**

Old's Hotel, Douglas County, otherwise known as Luther Old's, was a station 10 miles south of Genoa, where Mr. Fay's house now stands. It is a noted place because of its connection with the killing of Sam Brown by Henry Van Sickle.<sup>2</sup>

**Rissue Road.**

Rissue Road, Douglas County, is mentioned by Angel as paying \$15 toll per quarter.<sup>3</sup> It is marked on an old map of 1878, in the southern part of the county.<sup>4</sup> The highway here mentioned is evidently a tollroad down the valley of the Walker River. But Mr. T. B. Smith, who personally knew the man who constructed the road says that his name is not Rissue but LaSue or Lasue. This is a striking illustration of the way in which names become corrupted even during the lifetime of the generation of founders.<sup>5</sup>

**Rissue Bridge or Ferry.**

A ferry was maintained by the same man, across the Walker River at the head of the canyon or between Antelope and Smith's Valleys.<sup>6</sup> The bridge known as Rissue's Bridge was just beyond Burnt Cabin on the road to Aurora.<sup>7</sup> It was built originally by Tom Rissue's uncle, about 5½ miles above Wellington Station. Mr. Hoyer later moved it down the river 1½ miles and it became known as Hoyer's Bridge.<sup>8</sup>

**Spooner's Station.**

Spooner's Station, Douglas County, is in the extreme northwest of the county, 2 miles from Glenbrook. It is on the Placerville road to Lake Tahoe, in the James Canyon, and was settled as a wood camp. It is 5 or 6 miles northwest of Genoa. It was named from Mr. M. Spooner, the owner, who was once very wealthy, but later lost his money.<sup>9</sup>

**Sullivan Mining District.**

The Sullivan Mining District is situated in the Pine-Nut Hills, Ormsby County. It is east of the Carson River and was organized in the early 60's. Free gold was found, which caused great excitement, but the Indian war interfered and, although many ledges were located in the fall of 1860, they were all abandoned again.<sup>10</sup>

**Swift's Station.**

Swift's Station, Ormsby County, is a station on the road to Lake Tahoe. It was named after Mr. S. T. Swift, the owner, who was once the Sheriff of Ormsby County.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Angel, Nev. 532.

<sup>2</sup>Authority of D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>3</sup>Angel, Nev. 376.

<sup>4</sup>1878 Map of Nevada in Historical Society collection.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of James U. Smith.

<sup>6</sup>Authority of James U. Smith.

<sup>7</sup>Nev. Direct. 1862, 14.

<sup>8</sup>Authority of D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>9</sup>Genoa Courier, 1889; D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>10</sup>Angel, Nev. 75; Nev. Direct. 1862, 64.

<sup>11</sup>Authority of J. U. Smith; C. M. Davis; Angel, Nev. 530.

**Tisdell.**

Tisdell, or Teasdale, Douglas County, is the same place as Wheeler's. It was named for Jack Teasdale.<sup>1</sup>

**Thornton.**

Thornton, Douglas County, was a settlement probably near Clear Creek, as a Mr. Thornton was an old settler at that place,<sup>2</sup> and mention is made of the settlement in Bancroft.<sup>3</sup>

**Van Sickle's.**

Van Sickle's, Douglas County, was a ranch owned by Henry Van Sickle, south of Genoa. It was this Van Sickle who killed the noted desperado, Sam Brown.

**Warrens.**

Warrens, Douglas County, is mentioned by Bancroft as a settlement.<sup>4</sup> Nothing more could be ascertained about the place.

**Webster's Hotel.**

Webster's Hotel, Douglas County, is a station about half way between Genoa and Carson on the lower road. Sagebrush now covers the site. The station was built by Ben Webster. Sam Brown stopped there the day of his death.<sup>5</sup>

**Whealers.**

Whealers, Douglas County, was 10 miles from Van Sickle's on the road from Carson to Aurora.<sup>6</sup> The Wheelers settled on a tract of land on the river at the head of Carson Valley and the place was known as Wheelers. Jack Teasdale bought it, and it is now called the Twelve-mile House.<sup>7</sup>

All of the list given above were named for persons; the following were named for incidents in pioneer history:

**American City.**

American City, Storey County, was laid out on American Flat, January, 1864, by a company organized with a large capital which soon thereafter offered the Territory of Nevada \$50,000 if it would remove the capital from Carson City to that place.<sup>8</sup> It is needless to say that the offer was not accepted, yet the city was a prosperous one, as is evidenced by the description in the old directory.<sup>9</sup>

**Bridge House.**

Bridge House, Douglas County, was probably the same as Cradlebaugh's Bridge.

**Burnt Cabin.**

Burnt Cabin, Douglas County, was 4 miles from Double Springs on the road from Carson to Aurora. It probably derived its name from some incident.

**Buckskin.**

Buckskin, Douglas County, is a thriving camp in the northern part of the county. It is 20 miles from Genoa, 12 miles from Wabuska, its

<sup>1</sup>Authority of D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>2</sup>Authority of J. U. Smith.

<sup>3</sup>Banc. Nev. 255.

<sup>4</sup>Banc. Nev. 255.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of D. R. Hawkins; Angel, Nev. 356.

<sup>6</sup>Nev. Direct. 1862.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of D. R. Hawkins and J. U. Smith.

<sup>8</sup>Angel, Nev. 88.

<sup>9</sup>Nev. Direct. 1864-5, 339.

shipping place, and 18 miles east of Carson City.<sup>1</sup> Kennedy, of the firm of Kennedy & Pitt, rode a buckskin horse into the place. Some time previous to this Kennedy had his hand smashed in the machine shops of a wine plant in California. Because of this accident he went prospecting and became foreman for Senator Pitt at Lovelock. He got lost in Death Valley and his horse carried him 150 miles to water. He was therefore much attached to his horse and named the camp after it.<sup>2</sup> Buckskin is rich and has valuable mining property. It is now a post-office station.

**Eagle Ranch.**

Eagle Ranch, Ormsby County, was a station close to what is now the Clayton residence in Carson. In November, 1851, a party consisting of Joe and Frank Barnard, Frank Hall, and W. L. Hall came from Placer County, Cal., for mining. Dissatisfied with that, they took up a ranch where the State Capitol now stands. While building a house an eagle soared over them. They shot it, stuffed it, and nailed it over the door. The ranch was then called Eagle Ranch.<sup>3</sup>

**Lousetown.**

Lousetown, Storey County, was near the foot of the Geiger Grade<sup>4</sup> on the road from Six-Mile Canyon to Wadsworth.<sup>5</sup> The reason for the name may be imagined.

**Mexican.**

Mexican, Ormsby County, is mentioned by Bancroft as a settlement. It is doubtless the same as the Mexican mill, which was named after the Mexican mine in Virginia. The latter was so called because a Mexican had a share in it.<sup>6</sup>

**Mill Creek Settlement.**

Mill Creek Settlement, Ormsby County, is 3 miles west of Carson and is noted for its sawmills, Ashe's and Gregory's.<sup>7</sup> Several families located here prior to the discovery of the Comstock. The rapid fall of the creek makes it valuable for propelling machines, hence the name.<sup>8</sup>

**Mormon Station.**

Mormon Station, Douglas County, is the old name for Genoa. It was thus known until about 1862.<sup>9</sup>

**Saint's Rest.**

Saint's Rest, Ormsby County, is a stage station on the road to Tahoe. It was named because of its natural features and probably by the Latter-Day Saints in the early days.

**Virginia City.**

Virginia City, Storey County, is situated over the northern portion of the Comstock Lode, which was discovered June, 1859, on the eastern slope of Mount Davidson by a party of miners who worked their way up the Six-Mile Canyon. Comstock met them and, finding out how rich

<sup>1</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 300.

<sup>2</sup>Authority of Senator Reymers.

<sup>3</sup>Angel, Nev. 31.

<sup>4</sup>Authority of Mrs. J. L. Hasch and Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>6</sup>Banc. Nev. 255; Nev. Direct. 1862. The Mexican mine was also called the Spanish mine.

<sup>7</sup>Nev. Direct. 1862, 63; Child & Hunt's Mill was also on Mill Creek.

<sup>8</sup>Angel, Nev. 531, 533.

<sup>9</sup>Nev. Direct. 1862, 18.



Map of the Comstock Lode and the Washoe mining claims in Storey and Lyon Counties, 1875

the ground was, he claimed that they were on his ground. To avoid trouble they gave Comstock an interest in the company, which he used to gain control. He appointed himself superintendent and managed to rule every one in camp. They called the place Silver City at first, but afterwards changed it to Ophir. The original mine still bears the name of Ophir. One day Comstock got on a drunk. He had a bottle of whisky in his hands and happened to fall down and break it. Sprinkling the whisky upon the ground, he said: "I baptize thee Virginia." Thus Virginia got its name. Virginia City was one of the richest cities in the world.<sup>1</sup>

#### **Virginia Mining District.**

Virginia Mining District, Storey County, is important because it was the first regular mining district in Nevada Territory. Devil's Gate was the second.<sup>2</sup>

#### **Yellow Jacket Mine.**

The Yellow Jacket Mine at Gold Hill, Storey County, received its name by reason of a nest of yellow jackets which was found in the surface rocks by prospectors while digging for the purpose of exploration.<sup>3</sup>

#### **Ashe's Canyon.**

Of the natural features in chapter III, those named for pioneer persons begin with Ashe's Canyon, Ormsby County, which is the same as Gregory's Canyon. It was named because of Ashe's sawmill.<sup>4</sup>

#### **Carson River.**

Carson River flows from south to north through Douglas County. It was named by Fremont for Kit Carson, the famous scout.

#### **Carson Valley.**

Carson Valley, Douglas County, received its name from the Carson River. Carson Valley proper is wholly within the limits of Douglas County, although the southern extremity lies in California. It is enclosed between the Sierra and the Pine-Nut Mountains and is one of the three principal valleys of Douglas County.<sup>5</sup>

#### **Comstock Lode.**

The Comstock Lode, Storey County, located in the Washoe Mountains, is the famous lode the discovery of which caused the excitement of the bonanza days. It received its name from H. P. T. Comstock, one of the so-called discoverers of the lode. The Comstock Lode was the richest and most productive in America. It added \$600,000,000 to the wealth of the world.<sup>6</sup>

#### **Daggett's Pass.**

Daggett's Pass, Douglas County, is on the Kingsbury Road. It was named after Dr. Chas. D. Daggett, who for many years lived in a log cabin on the creek at the mouth of the canyon where the Kingsbury Grade now is. Daggett built the trail over the pass which is known as the Daggett trail.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Mrs. Hazlett and Judge Gracey; Dan DeQuille, "Big Bonanza," 47, 59.

<sup>2</sup>Nev. Direct, 1862, 194.

<sup>3</sup>Angel, Nev. 59.

<sup>4</sup>Angel, Nev. 541.

<sup>5</sup>Angel, Nev. 25.

<sup>6</sup>Angel, Nev. 52, 373.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of D. R. Hawkins.

**Jack's Valley.**

Jack's Valley, Douglas County, was named from Jack Winter.<sup>1</sup> Angel describes the valley as a small oasis lying at the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada, bordering Clear Creek and extending several miles south. It overlooks Carson Valley, and is one of the main valleys of Douglas County.<sup>2</sup> It was settled as early as 1857.<sup>3</sup>

**King's Canyon.**

King's Canyon is in Ormsby County. The Halls and their partners at Eagle Station helped to grade a road up King's Canyon with a view of inducing overland travel to pass that way. But the road was so bad that it was soon abandoned except by the pack trains. That summer (1852) Dr. B. C. King located at the mouth of the canyon which received his name.<sup>4</sup>

**Kingsbury Canyon.**

Kingsbury Canyon, Douglas County, took its name from the Kingsbury Road,<sup>5</sup> which was the principal tollroad in the early days.

**Ott's Creek.**

Ott's Creek is a small stream in Pine-Nut Valley, Douglas County. It was named for Henry Ott, who lived there.

The natural features named for pioneer incidents are as follows:

**American Flat.**

American Flat, Storey County, is just to the south of Gold Hill, and is a flat which in early days was mined by Americans rather than Chinamen and Mexicans. It took the name of American Flat.<sup>6</sup>

**American Flat Ravine.**

American Flat Ravine,<sup>7</sup> Storey County, was the name given to the little canyon opening out of American Flat. Here the Grosch brothers lived in a stone cabin in 1857.<sup>8</sup>

**American Flat Wash.**

American Flat Wash was the stream in the above-mentioned ravine. Here in the summer of 1858 Comstock prospected with the aid of Piutes.<sup>9</sup>

**Eagle Mountain.**

Eagle Mountain, Douglas County, is near the eastern boundary. The origin of the name is unknown.

**Lousetown Creek.**

Lousetown Creek, Storey County, is shown on the United States topographical map. It doubtless received the name from the settlement known as Lousetown.

There are but two Indian names in my territory and those are both given to natural features:

**Tahoe.**

Tahoe borders Ormsby and Douglas Counties. A letter from Fremont (1881) says he named Tahoe Lake Bonpland upon his first crossing the Sierra in 1843-44. "I gave to the river basis its name of Humboldt,

<sup>1</sup>Authority of J. U. Smith.

<sup>2</sup>Angel, Nev. 374.

<sup>3</sup>Banc. Nev. 86.

<sup>4</sup>Angel, Nev. 34, 531.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>6</sup>Authority of E. Penrod.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of E. Penrod.

<sup>8</sup>Banc. Nev. 96.

<sup>9</sup>Angel, Nev. 51.

and to the mountain lake the name of my companion traveler Bonpland, and so put it on the map of that expedition." This Amadé Bonpland was a native of France, a physician and eminent botanist. He describes Tahoe as 14 miles west of Carson City, one-third in the State of Nevada, 22 miles long and 10 miles wide. Later Fremont calls the lake Bigler, but this name never stuck. It was changed to Tahoe, meaning "big water."<sup>1</sup> An Indian name is always the most appropriate in such instances.

#### Washoe Mountains.

Washoe Mountains, Storey County, in the western part, received their name before the advent of the white man. The name, of course, is from the Washoe Indians.<sup>2</sup> Miss Ohmert in her thesis says: "There are several theories as to the word 'Washoe,' but the one which seems to be the most natural is the Indian word 'Wassou,' which means tall bunch-grass, probably the native rye-grass."<sup>3</sup> The spellings of Washoe and Wassou are so nearly the same that it seems entirely probable that this is the correct meaning.<sup>4</sup>

All but one of the names given for association with another place belong to the cultural group.

#### Genoa.

Genoa, Douglas County, is probably the oldest settlement in Nevada. It was first called Mormon Station and was renamed by Judge Orson Hyde, after the birthplace of Columbus. He said that the cave in the mountain reminded him of the harbor at Genoa, Italy.<sup>5</sup> Genoa was important in the early days as a stopping-place for emigrants. It furnished grain for Virginia. Genoa is situated on the west side of the Carson River, half way down the valley, and was on the main emigrant road.<sup>6</sup>

#### Ophir Grade.

Ophir Grade, Storey and Washoe Counties, extends from the Ophir mine to the Ophir mill in Washoe Valley.<sup>7</sup> Both the grade and the hill seem to have taken their name from the Ophir mine, which latter also gave its name to Virginia for a short time.<sup>8</sup> The mine was exceedingly rich on the surface, and the name was suggested, no doubt, by several Masons who were mining there in the early days and were reminded of the Bible Ophir.<sup>9</sup>

#### Merrimac.

Merrimac, Ormsby County, is a settlement 2 miles below Empire. It was named from the mill on the west bank of the Carson, which is called Merrimac Mill.<sup>10</sup> The latter was named from Merrimac Canyon<sup>11</sup>; the

<sup>1</sup> Angel, Nev. 25; Banc. Nev. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Note by the Secretary: Dr. A. L. Kroeber, the best authority on this subject, says that Washoe is from *Washu*, which means "person" in their own language. See Handbook of Amer. Indians, II, 920.

<sup>3</sup> Miss Audrey Ohmert's thesis (1910) on Washoe County, 24, footnote.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Asbury says further: "There is also another word 'Yassou' which means a small field-mouse. These Indians (speaking of the Washoes at Stewart) seem to think the word 'Washoe' was applied to their tribe before the white people came to this country and they know no special meaning of the word except that 'a long time ago' it had been decided to call their tribe 'Washoes.'"

<sup>5</sup> Authority of D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>6</sup> Nev. Direct. 1862.

<sup>7</sup> Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>8</sup> Banc. Nev. 108.

<sup>9</sup> Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>10</sup> Authority of A. M. Ardery.

<sup>11</sup> Authority of J. U. Smith.

canyon, in turn, doubtless received its name from the New Hampshire settlers there, probably the Burbanks, afterward residents of Smith Valley. They were engaged in hauling wood in the early days.<sup>1</sup>

#### **Minden.**

Minden, Douglas County, was settled January, 1907, 7 miles from Genoa and 2 miles from Gardnerville.<sup>2</sup> It was founded because of railway extension of the Virginia and Truckee Railway, of which it is the terminal. Minden is mainly an agricultural town and very prosperous. It has a postoffice station and is the only railway town in Douglas County. Minden was named after Minden in Germany, the latter being the native town of the prominent farmer, Mr. H. F. Dangberg, now deceased.<sup>3</sup>

#### **Waterloo.**

Waterloo, Douglas County, is a postoffice station, and was founded about 1892. It was named by the German farmer residents there.<sup>4</sup>

#### **Ophir Hill.**

Ophir Hill, Storey County, is the one natural feature in this group. It is situated near Mount Davidson. The outcroppings from the Comstock may be seen here.<sup>5</sup>

#### **Douglas County.**

For association in time with noted men, Douglas County was named after Stephen A. Douglas,<sup>6</sup> an eminent statesman in Congress who was chairman of the Committee on Territories until shortly before his death in 1861. Nevada Territory was divided into counties on November 25, 1861.

#### **Fort Storey.**

Fort Storey, Storey County, was in Virginia City<sup>7</sup> and was built at the beginning of the Indian war in 1860.<sup>8</sup>

#### **Mount Davidson.**

Mount Davidson, Storey County, was first called Sun Peak by the pioneers, also Mount Pleasant. Donald Davidson, of San Francisco, State Geologist of California, climbed the mountain and ascertained it to be 7,827 feet high. It was named in his honor.<sup>9</sup>

#### **Ormsby County.**

Ormsby County was named in 1861 after Major William M. Ormsby, one of its pioneers and most prominent citizens who was slain near Pyramid Lake in battle with Indians.<sup>10</sup>

#### **Sheridan.**

Sheridan, Douglas County, is a small village 8 miles south of Genoa. It was first called Job's Store, but when the postoffice was established in

<sup>1</sup> Authority of J. U. Smith; there is also a theory that the name came from the Confederate steamer, "Merrimac," but no proof is offered of this.

<sup>2</sup> Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 526.

<sup>3</sup> Authority of Geo. Springmeyer.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid.

<sup>5</sup> Angel, Nev. 117.

<sup>6</sup> Nev. Direct. 1863, 70.

<sup>7</sup> Angel, Nev. 163.

<sup>8</sup> Authority of Mr. E. Penrod.

<sup>9</sup> Banc. Nev. 256.

<sup>10</sup> Angel, Nev. 528.

the 60's it was named for General Phil Sheridan, who was very much in the public eye.<sup>1</sup>

#### **Stewart.**

Stewart, Ormsby County, is also known as the Carson Indian School because the Government Indian School is located there. It is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles south from Carson. It received its name because Senator William M. Stewart was influential in Congress in its foundation.<sup>2</sup>

#### **Storey County.**

Storey County was named after Captain Edward Faris Storey, who was killed in an attack on Piutes, 1860.<sup>3</sup> The county had 4,581 inhabitants in 1860.<sup>4</sup>

#### **Washington.**

Washington is mentioned by Bancroft as a settlement in Storey County.<sup>5</sup> As there was a claim by that name in the Daney ledge, in the Spring Valley District, it is probable that it was in Lyon County.<sup>6</sup> No definite information could be obtained.

## **CHAPTER IV**

### **NAMES OF ARTIFICIAL ORIGIN, AND SUMMARY FOR DOUGLAS, ORMSBY, AND STOREY COUNTIES**

#### **Brunswick.**

The cultural features which seem to have been named artificially begin with Brunswick, Ormsby County, which is a station on the Virginia and Truckee Railway, 1 mile from Empire, towards Virginia.<sup>7</sup> Its postoffice was at Empire. It was named from the mill of that name,<sup>8</sup> and as we do not know the reason for the naming of the latter, it is classified in the artificial group.

#### **Empire.**

Empire, Ormsby County, is on the Virginia and Truckee Railway, 3 miles east of Carson City and 14 miles from Virginia City. It was first called Dutch Nick's Station from Nick, a German.<sup>9</sup> The name was changed to Empire with the expectation of its becoming a big city.<sup>10</sup>

#### **Santiago.**

Santiago, Ormsby County, is a mill and station 7 miles from Carson.

#### **Vivian.**

Vivian, Ormsby County, is a station on the Virginia and Truckee Railway. It takes its name from the mill of that name. Like other stations having names corresponding to the mill, the mill was erected before the railroad was constructed.<sup>11</sup>

#### **Mt. Como.**

Mt. Como, Douglas County, the one natural feature in this group, is in the northeastern part of the county.<sup>12</sup> It was probably named from Como, Italy.

<sup>1</sup> Authority of D. R. Hawkins.

<sup>2</sup> Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 647.

<sup>3</sup> Banc. Nev. 256.

<sup>4</sup> Nev. Direct. 1862.

<sup>5</sup> Banc. Nev. 258.

<sup>6</sup> Nev. Direct. 1862, 198.

<sup>7</sup> Angel, Nev. 283, 673.

<sup>8</sup> Authority of A. M. Ardery.

<sup>9</sup> Angel, Nev. 532.

<sup>10</sup> Authority of A. M. Ardery.

<sup>11</sup> Ibid.

<sup>12</sup> Gov. Maps, 1908.

### Classification of Names

Of the 128 names in my three counties, 32 are in Ormsby, 33 are in Storey, and 60 are in Douglas, while only 3 are common to more than one county. The latter are the Pine-Nut Mountains, Ormsby and Douglas Counties; Carson River, Douglas and Ormsby Counties; and Tahoe, Douglas and Ormsby Counties. At first glance there seems to be a disproportion between the number of names in Douglas County and those of the other sections. But when we remember that Douglas County has 892 square miles, while the others have but 144 and 270 square miles, respectively, the proportion seems more natural. Again, Douglas County has been more developed in an agricultural way, while the growth of Storey has been limited almost entirely to the one section of the Comstock.

Of the 128 names in the three counties, 45 are descriptive of natural characteristics divided into 26 cultural features and 19 natural ones; 76 names are of historical origin, and of these 62 are pioneer, 2 Indian, 6 come from association with another place, and 8 from association in time with some noted man.

Of the 62 pioneer names, 44 were derived from persons and only 18 from incidents. Of the 5 names artificially given, 4 belong to cultural features. The total number of natural features is 38, or  $29\frac{1}{8}\%$ .

Here again, as in the other counties studied, we find a large percentage of names derived from pioneer history and natural characteristics, those of the pioneer class giving a percentage of  $48\frac{1}{6}\%$ , and those of the natural characteristics totaling  $35\frac{5}{8}\%$ , or over three-fourths of the whole number.

## PART III

### THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE NOMENCLATURE IN LYON COUNTY

By FLORENCE LESLIE BRAY

#### *Syllabus*

#### I. CHARACTER OF TERRITORY COVERED BY THIS SUB-THESIS.

#### II. NAMES DESCRIPTIVE OF NATURAL CHARACTERISTICS:

1. *Cultural Features*: Clifton; Desert; Desert Wells Station; Devil's Gate District; Devil's Gate Toll House; Greenfield; Half-Way House; Mineral Rapids and Mineral Rapids Mill; Mound House; Mountain; Rio Vista; Silver City; Well.

2. *Natural Features*: Big Bend of the Carson, or Horseshoe Bend; Big Meadows; Carson Valley Bottoms; Chalk Hill; Desert Mountains; Devil's Gate; El Dorado Canyon; Gold Canyon; Hot Springs; Little or Ten-Mile Desert; Little or Twelve-Mile Desert; Lone Valley; Mountain of Hieroglyphics; Raw Peak.

#### III. NAMES OF HISTORICAL ORIGIN:

##### 1. Derived from Pioneer History:

##### a. *Cultural Features*:

(1) Named for Persons: Brown's Station; Buckland's; Carson Rapids City; Child's Station; Cleaver; Coffin's Station; Cooney's Ranch; Cosser's Station; Davis Station; Dayton (Ragtown or Nevada City); Gate's Station; Hayward's; Hinds's Hot Springs; Honey Lake; Smith's Station; Hughes's Station; Larres Well; Leversy Station; Manseau's Half-Way House; Mason; Mason's Ranch; Miller's Station; Morningstar; Nelson's; Nordyke; Ramsey; Reed's; Smith; Sutro Tunnel; Tolle's Station; Wellington; Williams's Station; Yerington.

(2) Named for Incidents: Chinatown; Eureka; Fiddler's Green; Johtown; New Jerusalem; Poison Switch; Scales; The Colony; Twin Flat; Washout.

b. *Natural Features:*

(1) Named for Persons: Carson River; Mason Valley; Smith's Valley; Susan's Bluff; Walker River; Walker River Range.

2. Derived from Indian History: Indian Springs District; Wabuska.

3. Derived from Association with Another Place:

a. *Cultural Features:* Nevada City; Nevada Station; Stockton Station.

b. *Natural Features:* Grizzly Hill.

4. Derived from Association in Time with Some Noted Man:

a. *Cultural Features:* Fort Churchill; Lyon County.

b. *Natural Features:* Fort Churchill Canyon; Lyon Peak.

IV. NAMES OF ARTIFICIAL ORIGIN—SUMMARY FOR LYON COUNTY.

1. Names Derived Artificially:

*Cultural Features:* Como; Monarch Mine; Palmyra.

2. Summary for Lyon County.

## CHAPTER I

### CHARACTER OF TERRITORY COVERED BY THIS SUB-THESIS

The territory covered in my special investigation is Lyon County, situated in the western part of Nevada. It has an area of 1,264 square miles<sup>1</sup> and is very irregular in shape. The surface is mountainous and for the most part barren except along the Carson River, which traverses the county, where the land is susceptible of cultivation.<sup>2</sup> The Goldfield line of the Central Pacific Railroad runs through it, and the Carson and Colorado Railroad runs through the southern part of the county.<sup>3</sup> The Virginia and Truckee Railroad touches the western portion of the county, and the new Copper Belt Railroad runs from Wabuska to Mason.

## CHAPTER II

### NAMES DESCRIPTIVE OF NATURAL CHARACTERISTICS

This group is divided into cultural and natural features, and in each of these subdivisions there are fourteen names.

#### Clifton.

The first of the cultural features is Clifton. It is a railroad station situated on the Carson and Colorado Railroad, 18 miles from Mound House.<sup>4</sup> It is a water-tank siding for the railroad and was named by it. There is a high hill behind it, from which it probably derived its name.<sup>5</sup>

#### Desert.

Desert is a small station on the Central Pacific Railroad, in the northern part of Lyon County,<sup>6</sup> between Wadsworth and Brown's Station.<sup>7</sup> It probably derived its name from the character of its surroundings.

#### Desert Well Station.

Desert Well Station was located about 14 miles from Dayton, half way between Dayton and the Twenty-six-Mile Desert.<sup>8</sup> It doubtless was so

<sup>1</sup>Lipp. Gaz. 1714.

<sup>2</sup>Angel, Nev. 492.

<sup>3</sup>Lipp. Gaz. 1714.

<sup>4</sup>Angel, Nev. 287.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>6</sup>Top. Map (Wadsworth Sheet).

<sup>7</sup>Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>8</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

named because of a well, at which teams stopped to get water, near this little desert station. It was later called Nelson's Station.

#### **Devil's Gate District.**

Devil's Gate District is located about 2 miles from Dayton. It was organized November 18, 1859. Its first claim was called the "Wild Cat," and was recorded November 24, 1859.<sup>1</sup> It takes its name from Devil's Gate.

#### **Devil's Gate Toll House.**

Devil's Gate Toll House was situated at the lower end of the tollroad operating between Gold Hill and Silver City.<sup>2</sup> The line dividing Storey from Lyon County ran through the tollhouse.<sup>3</sup> It was so named because it was situated at the point known as Devil's Gate.

#### **Greenfield.**

Greenfield was one of the early names for the place now known as Yerington. It received its name from the fact that it was located in an agricultural community in the midst of green fields.<sup>4</sup>

#### **Half-Way House.**

Half-Way House<sup>5</sup> was a stopping station just half way between Carson City and Virginia City. The dividing line of Ormsby and Lyon Counties ran through it. It was so called because of its situation. When business became too heavy, the station was moved to the site of the present Mound House.<sup>6</sup>

#### **Mineral Rapids and Mineral Rapids Mill.**

According to some authorities, Mineral Rapids is one of the several names which at different periods have been applied to the town now called Dayton.<sup>7</sup> However, Angel says that a town called Mineral Rapids Mill was laid out near Dayton and was intended to eclipse Dayton, but never did.<sup>8</sup> On a Washoe mining region map of 1860 is marked a pretentious site called Carson Rapids City, located near the mouth of Six-Mile Canyon; this is probably the same place mentioned by Angel as Mineral Rapids Mill. The name was probably derived from the fact that in the Carson River at that place there were some ripples which seemed like rapids to the people who had just passed over the long stretches of desert in crossing Nevada.

#### **Mound House.**

Mound House is a milling and railroad center 6 miles southwest of Dayton. It is located at the junction of the Carson and Colorado Railroad with the Virginia and Truckee Railroad. When it was first settled in 1860 it was a tollhouse on the road owned by Mackay & Fair,<sup>9</sup> and was called Mound Station.<sup>10</sup> It stood on the divide between Carson and Dayton, hence its name.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Angel, Nev. 495.

<sup>2</sup>Gold Hill *Daily News*, June 22, 1865.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of Mr. W. Hill.

<sup>4</sup>Authority of Senator B. H. Reymers.

<sup>5</sup>Angel, Nev. 494. Was included in Lyon County in 1861 by the Act creating the counties.

<sup>6</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of Mrs. F. G. Hazlett; Bancroft, Nev. 95; "The white inhabitants called the place Mineral Rapids, and it never received its final christening until November 3, 1861."

<sup>8</sup>Angel, Nev. 503.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Senator B. H. Reymers.

<sup>10</sup>Angel, Nev. 36.

<sup>11</sup>Authority of Senator B. H. Reymers.

**Mountain.**

Mountain is mentioned by Bancroft as a small settlement in Lyon County.<sup>1</sup> It probably takes its name from the fact that there is some prominent hill or mountain in the vicinity.<sup>2</sup>

**Rio Vista.**

Rio Vista is a station on the Carson and Colorado Railroad, 54 miles from the Mound House and 16 miles from Wabuska.<sup>3</sup> It derived its name probably from the fact that a view of the river can be obtained there.<sup>4</sup>

**Silver City.**

Silver City, a mining town, was founded by the Grosch brothers in 1859, and was of considerable importance in 1860. In early days it rivaled Virginia City in its mines, but failing to develop any "bonanzas," it afterwards derived its importance from the quartz mills around it and from being on the main line of travel between the bonanza mines and the mills on the river.<sup>5</sup> It is situated 12 miles northeast of Carson.<sup>6</sup> It derived its name from the silver found in its vicinity and the expectation that a city would be founded there.

**Well.**

Well is a small station southeast of Ramsey not far from the Goldfield road.<sup>7</sup> It probably derived its name from the fact that there was a well at that place.

**Big Bend of the Carson, or Horseshoe Bend.**

The first of the natural features is the Big Bend of the Carson. It is a bend in the Carson River beginning at Fort Churchill, extending down the river about 8 miles, then bending and flowing back 8 miles, forming a horseshoe in its course.<sup>8</sup> It is called Big Bend from the fact that it is the largest river bend in that vicinity.<sup>9</sup> It is sometimes called Horseshoe Bend from its shape.<sup>10</sup>

**Big Meadows.**

Big Meadows is in the neighborhood of Williams's Station and derives its name from its character.<sup>11</sup>

**Carson Valley Bottoms.**

Carson Valley Bottoms, as the Big Bend of the Carson was formerly called,<sup>12</sup> begins 1 mile above Dayton and extends down the river 12 miles. It undoubtedly takes its name from its location and formation.

**Chalk Hill.**

Chalk Hill is situated near the place where Mound House now stands.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Banc. Nev. 259; Gov. Map, 1908.

<sup>2</sup>No further information could be obtained about this place.

<sup>3</sup>Angel, Nev. 287.

<sup>4</sup>Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>5</sup>Angel, Nev. 502.

<sup>6</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 641.

<sup>7</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8.

<sup>8</sup>Angel, Nev. 493. Big Bend of Carson Valley is same as Carson Valley Bottoms.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>10</sup>Ibid.

<sup>11</sup>Banc. Nev. 214.

<sup>12</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>13</sup>Angel, Nev. 36.

It derived its name from the fact that the hill is composed of a white chalky substance. Here in 1853 a famous Indian barbecue was held.<sup>1</sup>

#### **The Desert Mountains.**

The Desert Mountains form part of the eastern boundary of Lyon County, and were doubtless named because of the character of the country. They contain the Desert District.

#### **Devil's Gate.**

Devil's Gate is an opening gorge across a reef of meteoric rock which traverses the country parallel to the trend of the mountains. It forms one point in the boundary of Lyon and Storey Counties<sup>2</sup> and is probably named—like many similar places in England and the United States—because of the wild rocky walls rising perpendicularly on either side of the pass or gate.

#### **El Dorado Canyon.**

El Dorado Canyon forms a part of the boundary line between Douglas and Lyon Counties. It extends to Dayton in Lyon County,<sup>3</sup> and sometimes bears a stream of water in its bed.<sup>4</sup> El Dorado is a Spanish term, meaning "the gilded" or "the golden." It was applied to this canyon because of the rich ore deposits found there by the early miners.

#### **Gold Canyon.**

Gold Canyon is the name of the ravine leading from Gold Hill to the Carson River. Bancroft says that it obtained its name from the fact that some gold mining had been carried on in it ever since the settlement of the valley. It was the only mining ground worked in the district before 1857.<sup>5</sup>

#### **Hot Springs.**

The Hot Springs mentioned by Bancroft as a settlement of Lyon County<sup>6</sup> is doubtless the same as Hinds's Hot Springs, which in this thesis is classified in another group. But there are several other hot springs in the country located at Wabuska<sup>7</sup> and across the valley from Morningstar, at which latter place there is a resort for rheumatic patients.<sup>8</sup>

#### **Little or Ten-Mile Desert—Little or Twelve-Mile Desert.**

Little or Ten-Mile Desert was, according to the Nevada Directory of 1862, the term applied in early days to the stretch of barren country between Dayton and Dutch Nick's, now Empire.<sup>9</sup> However, on the Washoe mining region map of 1860 the name "Little Desert" is applied to the desert lying east of Dayton, which is also termed the "Twelve-Mile Desert."<sup>10</sup> It is probable that the name "Little" was applied to both these deserts as compared with the Twenty-six-Mile Desert which lay still farther to the east.

<sup>1</sup>Ibid.

<sup>2</sup>Angel, Nev. 502.

<sup>3</sup>Top. Map (Carson Sheet).

<sup>4</sup>Angel, Nev. 531.

<sup>5</sup>Banc. Nev. 93 ff.

<sup>6</sup>Banc. Nev. 259.

<sup>7</sup>Authority of Senator B. H. Reymers; also hot stream back of Mr. Wilson's house.

<sup>8</sup>Authority of Superintendent J. E. Bray.

<sup>9</sup>Nev. Direct. 1862, 213.

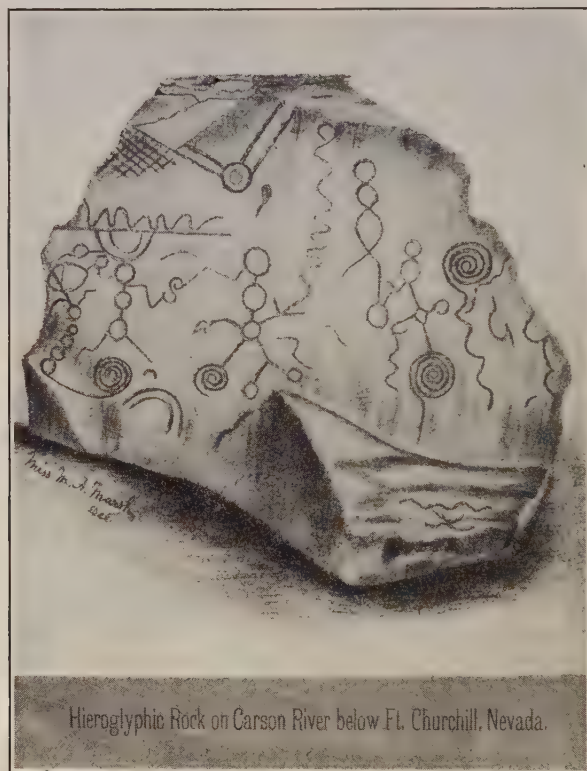
<sup>10</sup>Official Map, Washoe Mining Region, 1860.

**Lone Valley.**

Lone Valley is shown on the map of 1860 as lying north of Pine-Nut Valley and west of the Walker River. It apparently belongs to the group named for natural characteristics.

**Mountain of Hieroglyphics.**

The Mountain of Hieroglyphics is located 8 miles below Fort Churchill, just above Honey Lake Smith's Station. It is a large mountain of solid



rock formation, completely covered with strange Indian hieroglyphics.<sup>1</sup> It has never had any name given to it except Mountain of Hieroglyphics, and it can easily be seen why it is called this.

**Raw Peak.**

Raw Peak, east of Dayton, is the name of a mountain peak marked on a recent government map.<sup>2</sup> In lieu of any definite information as to its name, it may be surmised that the exposure to the elements won for it this designation.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>2</sup>Gov. Map, 1908.

<sup>3</sup>On the Topographical Map (Wabuska Sheet) the name is spelled Rawe.

## CHAPTER III

## NAMES OF HISTORICAL ORIGIN

Chapter III is divided into four principal parts: names derived from pioneer history; those which originated in Indian history; those derived from association with another place, and those which were bestowed in honor of some man who was then in the public eye. Those derived from pioneer history are classified as cultural and natural features, and each of these is subdivided into those which took their names from persons in some way connected with the place, and those which were named for some incident in early history.

**Brown's Station.**

Of those named for persons the first is Brown's Station, which was located on the Carson River about 3 miles up from where now stands the ruins of Fort Churchill.<sup>1</sup> George Brown started it as a small stage station. It is not in existence today.<sup>2</sup> It was named for Mr. Brown.

**Buckland's or Buckland's Station.**

Buckland's or Buckland's Station is situated 3 miles northeast of Fort Churchill on the Carson River.<sup>3</sup> It was a postoffice and agricultural community in early days, and was named after Samuel B. Buckland who founded it on coming to Nevada in 1858.<sup>4</sup>

**Carson Rapid City.**

Carson Rapids City, shown on the map of 1860, was, as is heretofore mentioned, no doubt the same as Mineral Rapids Mill. It never grew beyond a house or two and a vegetable garden.

**Child's Station.**

Child's Station was located near Cosser's Station. It was an early stage and trading station and was named after the owner, J. S. Child.<sup>5</sup>

**Cleaver.**

Cleaver is one of the stations on the Carson and Colorado Railroad near Wabuska, 39 miles southeast of Dayton in the valley of the Walker River.<sup>6</sup> It is situated in the midst of a good farming and grazing community,<sup>7</sup> and was named for Mr. Cleaver. It was never a postoffice station.<sup>8</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Angel, Nev. 36.

<sup>2</sup>Banc. Nev. 74, note.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>4</sup>Angel, Nev. 165. Samuel B. Buckland came to the mines of California with J. O. Williams, later of Williams's Station. He remained at the mines until 1857, then came to what is now Nevada, and transported freight from Placerville to Genoa. He ranched awhile in Jack's Valley and later in the north end of Carson Valley. In 1858 he moved to the Big Bend of the Carson and established a station, toll bridge and store. He had about 2,000 acres of agricultural land also.

<sup>5</sup>Banc. Nev. 78. As there are two Cosser's Stations, it is somewhat doubtful whether Child's Station was in Lyon County.

<sup>6</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>7</sup>Angel, Nev. 499.

<sup>8</sup>Authority of Senator B. H. Reymers. Three Cleaver brothers used to ship milk from here to Candelaria.

**Coffin's Station.**

Coffin's Station was located 8 miles south of Wadsworth on an old tollroad. The three Coffin brothers kept it and it was called after the oldest, James Coffin.<sup>1</sup>

**Cooney's Ranch.**

Cooney's Ranch, to the west of the Twenty-six-Mile Desert, will be discussed under the heading of Reed's Station. It was named for Martin Cooney.<sup>2</sup>

**Cosser's Station.**

Cosser's Station was established in 1853, at a point now known as Johnston,<sup>3</sup> by Walter Cosser, who started with a store.<sup>4</sup> The place was named for him.

**Davis Station.**

Davis Station was located about 30 miles east of Dayton on the lower end of the Big Bend of the Carson River. It was an overland station, kept by Mr. C. M. Davis, for whom it was named.<sup>5</sup>

**Dayton; Ragtown; Nevada City.**

Dayton, the often-christened town, is at the mouth of a gulch which runs from the bonanza mines to the Carson River. It is also at the end of the Twenty-six-Mile Desert across the Great Bend of the Carson River, and 7 miles from Gold Hill. It has existed since 1849, but for ten years previous to the silver discoveries was only a struggling hamlet called Chinatown.<sup>6</sup> It was until this year the county-seat of Lyon County,<sup>7</sup> and is one of the oldest towns in Nevada.<sup>8</sup> The oldest emigrant road used to run through it,<sup>9</sup> and in 1849 emigrants passing through to California, being detained by snow, spent the time prospecting and found gold. On May 1 of that year a nugget worth ten dollars was found and thus Gold Canyon was named. Not being miners, the emigrants went on to California, but in August of the same year a train of Mexicans camped there permanently, and the town was founded.<sup>10</sup>

The place was first called Ragtown; then Mineral Rapids; next Chinatown or Johntown; next, as the white men in the place objected to Chinatown, it was called Nevada City, and finally, in 1861, it was called Dayton.<sup>11</sup> I have told why the place was called Mineral Rapids in the discussion under that name. It was called Chinatown because of the number of Chinamen who washed gravel in the ravine for gold.<sup>12</sup> It was called Nevada City because the white men objected to the name it already bore. We have not been able to determine the exact source of the name, but suppose that some of the inhabitants were originally from Nevada City, Cal., and so named their new home in memory of their former

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>2</sup>Angel, Nev. 672.

<sup>3</sup>Probably Johntown between Dayton and Silver City.

<sup>4</sup>Banc. Nev. 73, note 21.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>6</sup>Authority of Mr. Geo. W. Keith; Mrs. F. G. Hazlett; Angel.

<sup>7</sup>County-seat moved by Act of Legislature, 1911.

<sup>8</sup>Authority of Mrs. Hazlett. She says that, although Genoa was started first, it was not permanently settled until after Dayton.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Mr. W. Hill.

<sup>10</sup>Authority of Mrs. F. G. Hazlett.

<sup>11</sup>Authority of Mrs. F. G. Hazlett.

<sup>12</sup>Authority of Mrs. F. G. Hazlett.

one. In 1861 a surveyor by the name of Day was passing through the town, and the citizens asked him to plot it for them.<sup>1</sup> He consented to do this, providing they would name it Day-ton, after him. At a mass meeting of the citizens they determined to do this, and Dayton finally received a permanent name.

#### **Gates's Station.**

Gates's Station was located between Desert Wells and Dayton and was kept by a man named Gates, for whom it was named.<sup>2</sup>

#### **Haws's Station.**

Haws's Station seems to have been on the Little or Twelve-Mile Desert. It was a trading and emigrant station and was first kept by a Mr. Gates, next by D. W. Stockton, and finally by Bert Haws, from whom it derived its name. It was about 35 miles from Dayton.<sup>3</sup>

#### **Hayward's.**

Hayward's is a station on the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, just beyond the Mound House. It received its name from the adjacent mill, which later was christened for a man of that name.

#### **Hinds's Hot Springs.**

Hinds's Hot Springs are located at the lower end of Smith Valley about 23 miles south of Dayton.<sup>4</sup> They are very valuable springs and were discovered by the proprietor and owner, Mr. Hinds, for whom they are named, in 1860. The place is or was a popular resort for tourists and invalids because of the medicinal value of the baths.<sup>5</sup>

#### **Honey Lake Smith's Station.**

Honey Lake Smith's Station was a trading post for emigrants, located 8 miles from Fort Churchill. The man who kept it was originally from Honey Lake and his name was Smith; thus the name of the station.<sup>6</sup>

#### **Hughes's Station.**

Hughes's Station was located about 4 miles up from Honey Lake Smith's Station. Two brothers, James and Harvey, from Missouri, started it as a trading station and it was named after them.<sup>7</sup>

#### **Larres Well.**

Larres Well is located a few miles west from Wabuska.<sup>8</sup> It is probably a station where teams stop to get water from a well there, and the owner of the place was doubtless named Larres.

#### **Leversy Station.**

Leversy Station, an emigrant trading station, was situated about 3 miles below Dayton. It was named for Mr. Leversy, who kept it.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Mr. Geo. Day. His father was the man who plotted the town.

<sup>2</sup>Mr. Gates's son's name was Willit; the father's initials I do not know.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>4</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>5</sup>Angel, Nev. 19. Senator Reymers locates them as 4 miles southwest of Buckskin near the Colony Ranch.

<sup>6</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>7</sup>Angel, Nev. 36.

<sup>8</sup>Gov. Map, 1908.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

**Manseau's Half-Way House.**

Manseau's Half-Way House was a station 4 miles west of Fort Churchill store on the road from Virginia to the Reese River mines.<sup>1</sup> It was so called, as it was kept by Mr. Manseau and was just half way between Virginia City and Carson Lake.

**Mason.**

Mason is a station on the Carson and Colorado Railroad, 45 miles from Mound House. It takes its name from Mason Valley,<sup>2</sup> which in its turn was named for N. Henry (Hock) A. Mason, one of the largest land and cattle owners in the State.

**Mason's Ranch.**

Mason's Ranch forms part of the boundary line of Douglas County, beginning at the Walker River and running westerly to the mouth of Clear Creek.<sup>3</sup>

**Miller's Station.**

Miller's Station was located on the Carson River. It was first called Miller's Station, then Reed's Station,<sup>4</sup> and then Cooney's Ranch.<sup>5</sup> Each time it was called after the man who owned it.

**Morningstar.**

Morningstar is located at the foot of the Ludwig mine 4 miles from Buckskin.<sup>6</sup> It is the terminus of the new Copper Belt Railroad which is now under construction from Wabuska. It is named after Mr. Freeman Morningstar, a prominent realty man of Salt Lake City, who was identified with the region several years ago when the townsite was laid out.<sup>7</sup>

**Nelson's Station.**

Nelson's Station, otherwise known as Desert Wells, is located 4 miles east of Gates's Station and about 18 miles east of Dayton. It was named for the man who kept the station.<sup>8</sup>

**Nordyke.**

Nordyke is situated on the right side of Mason Valley close to the foothills.<sup>9</sup> It is 18 miles distant from Wabuska and 50 miles from Dayton. Here the Wilson brothers have erected a flour mill and a quartz mill.<sup>10</sup> The place was named by them. A Mr. Nordyke installed into their big flouring mill the Nordyke and Marmon machinery, and so the Wilson brothers named the place in honor of him.<sup>11</sup>

**Ramsey.**

Ramsey is a mining town in the eastern part of Lyon County 11 miles northwest of Fort Churchill and 28 miles north of Dayton.<sup>12</sup> It was discovered by Tom and Bladen Ramsey, after whom it was named.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Nev. Direct. 1863.

<sup>2</sup> Angel, Nev. 287.

<sup>3</sup> Angel, Nev. 287.

<sup>4</sup> See under Reed's Station.

<sup>5</sup> See under Cooney's Ranch.

<sup>6</sup> Authority of Senator B. H. Reymers.

<sup>7</sup> Authority of Mr. W. H. Finlayson. Mr. Morningstar was extensively operating in this section of the country about five years ago and at that time the present townsite was formed and named in honor of him, as he believed it was destined to become one of the greatest copper centers in the world.

<sup>8</sup> Authority of Mr. W. C. Grimes.

<sup>9</sup> Authority of Superintendent J. E. Bray.

<sup>10</sup> Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 534.

<sup>11</sup> Authority of Joe Wilson.

<sup>12</sup> Nev. Gaz. 1907-8.

<sup>13</sup> Authority of Judge C. E. Mack. Litigation is still on with respect to the Ramsey District. One

**Reed's Station.**

Reed's Station was located on the Carson River 8 miles from Dayton and 5 miles from Fort Churchill.<sup>1</sup> It was called Miller's Station before Mr. G. W. Reed, for whom it was named, purchased it.<sup>2</sup>

**Smith.**

Smith is a postoffice surrounded by ranches in the south end of Lyon County.<sup>3</sup> It takes its name from the T. B. Smith family of Smith's Valley.

**Sutro.**

Sutro is a small town at the lower mouth of the Sutro Tunnel, about 1 mile from the Carson River. Mr. Adolph Sutro, for whom it was named, tried to have it called Sutro-ville and planned a model city with wide streets and trees, but it never materialized.<sup>4</sup>

**Sutro Tunnel.**

Sutro Tunnel is a large drainage tunnel 4 miles long, built by Mr. Adolph Sutro. It extends from Virginia City to Sutro, piercing Gold Hill and Mount Davidson at a depth of from 1,700 to 2,000 feet below the surface. It drained the entire Comstock ledge,<sup>5</sup> and was named after Mr. Sutro.

**Tolle's or Tolle's Station.**

Tolle's is identical with the present Buckland's. A family by the name of Tolle lived on the Buckland ranch in the early days and the place took its name from the Tolle brothers.<sup>6</sup>

**Wellington.**

Wellington is located about 40 miles south of Dayton.<sup>7</sup> It was formerly an old stage station, but is now a small town. It was named after Major Wellington, who owned a stage running from Sacramento to White Pine County.<sup>8</sup>

**Williams's Station.**

Williams's Station, oftentimes called Honey Lake Smith's Station, is mentioned in Dan DeQuille's "Big Bonanza" as being a station 31 miles below Dayton. It was kept by Mr. James O. Williams, and was named after him. Here began the Piute war of 1860.<sup>9</sup>

**Yerington.**

Yerington, a town 30 miles southeast of Dayton, was first called Poison Switch. The postoffice was located at Senator Reymers's ranch. It was

---

Hafer, who shot and killed himself July 4, 1910, was a station tender near Fort Churchill. He had met the Ramsey brothers when they went up to prospect. It was reported that they had made a strike. Tom Murphy and Clark, who were all prospecting for pay, came to where Hafer was at work. Asked if he knew where the Ramsey strike was, he said, "Yes." They said they would give him one-fourth interest or all of one claim if he would tell; filled him with whisky and got him to sign three contracts to give him one-fourth interest or pick one claim. He showed them the location. Lucky Boy was the result. The litigation now is by Hafer's heirs for his property. The Ramsey boys never found good ore.

<sup>1</sup>Nev. Direct. 1862, 13.

<sup>2</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis: when Mr. Reed was under the influence of liquor he called himself George Washington Reed.

<sup>3</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 643.

<sup>4</sup>Dan DeQuille, "Big Bonanza," 69.

<sup>5</sup>Gold Hill *Daily News*, April 14, 1865.

<sup>6</sup>Authority of Senator B. H. Reymers.

<sup>7</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8.

<sup>8</sup>Authority of Senator Reymers.

<sup>9</sup>Dan DeQuille, "Big Bonanza," 118; Angel, Nev. 152.

called The Switch because it was off the main stage road to the postoffice. There was a saloon located on the present site of Yerington, and the liquor sold there was said to be so vile that it was called "poison"<sup>1</sup>; thus the name Poison Switch.<sup>2</sup> The postoffice was next called Greenfield from its location in green fields, then Mason Valley, and finally, when the Carson and Colorado Railroad was built, the place was called Yerington.<sup>3</sup> It is now the county-seat of Lyon County.

#### **Chinatown.**

Of those pioneer names given because of incidents, the first is Chinatown, which was one of the early names given to the town now known as Dayton. It was fully described under the heading of Dayton.

#### **Eureka.**

Eureka, a small milling settlement, is situated on the Carson River. It takes its name from the Eureka mill at that place.<sup>4</sup> Judge Mack thinks that probably when the mill was finished the men threw up their hats yelling "Eureka," thus naming the place.

#### **Fiddler's Green.**

Fiddler's Green was a small settlement 6 miles south of Dayton. Several shiftless and happy-go-lucky families lived there, who used to spend the day playing and dancing, and so it was dubbed Fiddler's Green.<sup>5</sup>

#### **Johntown.**

Johntown, a small settlement of mill hands, was located in the canyon between Dayton and Silver City.<sup>6</sup> Chinamen mined there and so people called it Johntown after the old phrase, "John Chinaman."<sup>7</sup>

#### **New Jerusalem.**

New Jerusalem is about 3 miles east of Dayton. The ranch there was formerly owned by an atheist,<sup>8</sup> and so the ranch and surrounding country was called New Jerusalem in derision.<sup>9</sup>

#### **Poison Switch.**

Poison Switch, an early name for Yerington, has been discussed under Yerington.

#### **Scales.**

Scales was a station on the Virginia and Truckee Railroad, 3 miles from Silver City and 5 miles from Virginia.<sup>10</sup> It derives its name from the fact that the railroad scales for weighing ore were located at that place. The place is also called Baltic and Baltic Switch.<sup>11</sup> A few families live there, and a section house is located at this point.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Senator B. H. Reymers.

<sup>2</sup>It is said the saloon was built of willows and that one day a man, getting drunk, pulled a willow out of the building and drove the keeper out, but Senator Reymers says it was called The Switch before this.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of Senator Reymers.

<sup>4</sup>Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of Mrs. J. E. Bray.

<sup>6</sup>Authority Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>7</sup>Angel, Nev. 53: In the winter of 1853, Walter Cosser started in mercantile business at the point now known as Johntown. 42: In 1857 the exodus of Mormons left Johntown nearly depopulated. It was repopulated by Gentiles and apostates.

<sup>8</sup>The man was Al Perkins.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Mrs. J. E. Bray.

<sup>10</sup>Angel, Nev. 283.

<sup>11</sup>Authority of Mr. A. M. Ardery.

<sup>12</sup>Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

**The Colony.**

The Colony is probably the Colony Ranch near Hinds's Hot Springs. It was later called the Simpson Colony. Many people from California came to it, and by them a colony ditch and townsite was formed.<sup>1</sup> It probably derived its name from the fact that the promoters of the scheme intended to have a model cooperative group of people, or a colony.

**Twin Flat.**

Twin Flat is located on the north side of Gold Canyon at the upper end of Silver City. It was a little settlement on a little flat, of about a dozen mill hands and their families. In 1864 two pairs of twins were born there and from this incident the place was named.<sup>2</sup>

**Washout.**

Washout, east of Clifton, on the Carson and Colorado Railroad, 28 miles from Mound House,<sup>3</sup> is a little railroad station. Each year the snows around about melt and give a great deal of trouble by washing out both wagon roads and railroad tracks.<sup>4</sup> The railroad named it from this fact.

**Carson River.**

The natural features in the pioneer group were all named for persons. Of the six listed the first is Carson River, the only navigable river in the State,<sup>5</sup> which was named by Fremont in his winter journey of 1843-44.<sup>6</sup> He named it after the famous mountaineer, Kit Carson, who entered the valley when it was a portion of the Republic of Mexico.<sup>7</sup>

**Mason Valley.**

Mason Valley, in the southern end of Lyon County, is 16 miles distant from Wabuska. It was formerly owned by N. Henry (Hock) A. Mason and Colonel Hardin. It was named after Hock.<sup>8</sup> It embraces a large extent of country, having within it the corners of Esmeralda, Douglas, and Lyon Counties.<sup>9</sup>

**Smith's Valley.**

Smith's Valley, in the southern part of Lyon County, was named for Mr. T. B. Smith, who came to this place in 1857, together with his brothers, R. B. and C. Smith.

**Susan's Bluff.**

Susan's Bluff is located about 14 miles below Dayton opposite Clifton. At its foot are the graves of three emigrants with a sunken wagon tire at the head of each grave. The name of one of the emigrants was Susan, hence the name of the bluff.<sup>10</sup>

**Walker River.**

Walker River, which flows for a part of its course through Lyon County, was named by Fremont in 1844 in honor of Captain Joseph Walker, a noted mountaineer, trapper and guide.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Senator Reymers.

<sup>2</sup>Gold Hill *Daily News*, March 28, 1868.

<sup>3</sup>Angel, Nev. 287.

<sup>4</sup>Authority of Judge C. E. Mack.

<sup>5</sup>Angel, Nev. 110.

<sup>6</sup>Angel, Nev. 26.

<sup>7</sup>Angel, Nev. 374.

<sup>8</sup>Authority of Mr. George W. Keith.

<sup>9</sup>Angel, Nev. 501.

<sup>10</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>11</sup>Angel, Nev. 26, 110.

**Walker River Range.**

Walker River Range extends from Esmeralda County over into western Lyon.<sup>1</sup> It was named for the same reason as Walker River.

**Indian Springs District.**

The aboriginal names in my territory number but two. Indian Springs District is in the southeast part of Lyon County. It was thought to have been very rich in 1865.<sup>2</sup>

**Wabuska.**

Wabuska is in the northern part of Mason Valley. It is a small station on the Carson and Colorado Railroad 32 miles southeast of Dayton.<sup>3</sup> It is the distributing center for Mason Valley,<sup>4</sup> and a great deal of mining is going on around it. It is undoubtedly an Indian name, but we have been unable to find out what it means.

**Nevada City.**

The names derived from association with another place are mainly cultural, and of these the first is Nevada City, which was one of the early names for Dayton. It was discussed under Dayton, so I will say nothing about it here.

**Nevada Station.**

Nevada Station, an overland stage station owned by the Overland Stage Company, was about 25 miles northeast of Dayton. The company named it, probably after the State of Nevada itself.<sup>5</sup>

**Stockton Station.**

Stockton Station was a trading station owned by J. N. North and W. Nicholas. They were from Stockton, Cal., and were called the Stockton boys, and the station took its name from this.<sup>6</sup>

**Grizzly Hill.**

The only natural feature which seems to have been named for association with another place is Grizzly Hill, which is located at the mouth of American Ravine.<sup>7</sup> It probably derived its name from Grizzly Hill and Grizzly Flat in California. In 1860 Allen Grosch boxed up his library and chemical apparatus and "cached" the whole somewhere about Grizzly Hill, the mountain at the base of which was the cabin occupied by the Grosch brothers. This cabin was near the present town of Silver City.<sup>8</sup>

**Fort Churchill.**

Fort Churchill and Lyon County were named from association in time with noted men. Fort Churchill, 26 miles from Mound House and 20 miles east of Dayton, was first occupied as a fort in June, 1860, by United States troops under Captain Stewart.<sup>9</sup> On May 5, 1860, five men were killed by the Piutes at a station 8 miles across from Fort

<sup>1</sup>Weber Map, 1910.

<sup>2</sup>Angel, Nev. 498.

<sup>3</sup>Angel, Nev. 507.

<sup>4</sup>Nev. Gaz. 1907-8, 765.

<sup>5</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>6</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis; Stockton Well, shown on the topographical map (Wabuska sheet) is doubtless the same place.

<sup>7</sup>Nev. Direct. 1862, 197.

<sup>8</sup>Angel, Nev. 53.

<sup>9</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

Churchill.<sup>1</sup> Major Ormsby raised a volunteer band of 150 men and went after the Indians. Half of the men were killed just below Wadsworth. Colonel Hayes and his troops were then sent for. On their arrival they settled the Indians, and the Colonel recommended to the War Department that a fort be built and occupied at this place. During the Civil War political prisoners were sent there to carry sand. In 1868 the fort was abandoned. Costing \$16,000,<sup>2</sup> in 1870 it was sold for \$750,<sup>3</sup> and nothing is now left there except a ranch bearing the same name.<sup>4</sup> Fort Churchill was so named for a United States Army officer in 1860.

#### **Lyon County.**

Lyon County was named after General Nathaniel Lyon, who fell at the battle of Wilson's Creek, near Springfield, Missouri.<sup>5</sup> The county was named in 1861.

#### **Fort Churchill Canyon.**

Fort Churchill Canyon and Lyon Peak are the natural features named for association with noted men. Fort Churchill Canyon is a deep opening in the mountains near Fort Churchill and is named after it.

#### **Lyon Peak.**

Lyon Peak is a mountain peak in the Pine-Nut Range in the western part of Lyon County, west of Wabuska.<sup>6</sup> It probably is named after the county in which it is situated.

## **CHAPTER IV**

### **NAMES OF ARTIFICIAL ORIGIN, AND SUMMARY FOR LYON COUNTY Como.**

Three cultural features have been named artificially, so far as I could ascertain. They are Como, Monarch Mine, and Palmyra.

In the mineral district of Palmyra, about 10 miles east of Dayton, are the mining towns of Como and Palmyra. Como grew rapidly because of the supposed richness of its mines. For a while it was the county-seat of Lyon County.<sup>7</sup> Gradually the town was abandoned by every inhabitant except Mr. J. W. Walton, and on the night of November 22, 1873, he perished in the flames of his home.<sup>8</sup> No explanation of the naming of Como has been found, and unless it was christened by some homesick Italian it must have been artificially named.

<sup>1</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis: The men at the station traded horses with an Indian. Another Indian came and claimed the horse and was whipped out of camp. That night a band killed the five men at the station and burned the house.

<sup>2</sup>Mr. C. M. Davis says it cost \$1,000,000.

<sup>3</sup>Authority of Mr. C. M. Davis.

<sup>4</sup>Angel, Nev. A government map for 1908 shows Fort Churchill at the landing of the river. The old fort was further down the Carson River.

<sup>5</sup>Thomas, 1602-3: General Nathaniel Lyon, an able American General, was born at Ashford, Conn., July, 1819. He graduated from West Point in 1841. Early in 1861 he was placed in command of the U. S. Arsenal at St. Louis, where he rendered important service to the cause of the Union. He captured a band of Secessionists at Camp Jackson, Mo., in May, and was appointed commander of the Department of Missouri in June, 1861. He defeated the insurgents at Booneville, June 17, after which he marched to Springfield. He was killed at Wilson's Creek, August 10, 1861. He left about \$30,000 to the public treasury.

<sup>6</sup>Gov. Map, 1908.

<sup>7</sup>Banc. Nev.

<sup>8</sup>Angel, Nev. 499: In 1864 Como cast 200 votes for Lincoln and none for McClellan. The citizens had determined to cast 200 votes for Lincoln, so carried a sick man on a stretcher to the polls to vote. Some say the man was dead when he voted; if not, he certainly died soon after.

**Monarch Mine.**

The Monarch Mine is located in the Indian Springs District, 9 miles from Dayton. It was formerly known as the "Lightning Siz."<sup>1</sup> It was probably named because of the expectation that it would become a monarch of its kind.

**Palmyra.**

Palmyra was situated below Como. At one time there were about 400 people there, but the place never amounted to much.<sup>2</sup> No other explanation of the name can be found than that the founder sought to attract others to the place by the romantic name copied from the city in Syria said to have been built by Solomon.

**Classification of Names**

Of the 90 names in Lyon County used in this thesis there are 28 or 31 $\frac{1}{3}$ % which are descriptive of some natural characteristic, and of these 14 are cultural and 14 are natural; 59 places are named for historical origin. Of these, 43 cultural features and 6 natural features are named for persons or incidents connected with the early history. Only 2 places were named for Indian history; 3 cultural features and 1 natural feature were named for association with another place. There are 2 cultural and 2 natural features named for association in time with some great man.

This makes a total of 65 $\frac{5}{8}$ % for places named for early history. Of places named artificially there are only 3 or 3 $\frac{1}{3}$ %. The total number of cultural features is 67 or 74 $\frac{4}{5}$ % and of natural features 23 or 25 $\frac{5}{8}$ %; the per cent of cultural features being far in excess of the natural ones. As in Churchill County there is a large percentage of places named for early history and for natural characteristics, those named for early history totaling 59 or 65 $\frac{5}{8}$ %, of which 39 were named for pioneers, and 28 or 31 $\frac{1}{3}$ % for description, making a total of 96 $\frac{5}{8}$ %.

**GENERAL CONCLUSION**

Of the 340 names studied in the five counties, 121 were found in Churchill County alone, 61 in Douglas, 32 in Ormsby, 33 in Storey, and 85 in Lyon County, while the rest were repeated in two or more of these counties. The number of repetitions is so small that we have not subtracted them in making out general averages for this conclusion.

Churchill County, with its total of 122 names and 4,852 square miles of area, gives an average of 1 name to every 39 $\frac{1}{4}$  square miles.

Douglas, Ormsby, and Storey, with a total area of 1,306 square miles and 128 names, average 1 name to every 10 $\frac{1}{4}$  square miles; Lyon County, with a total of 90 names for 1,264 square miles, affords 1 name for each 14 $\frac{2}{5}$  square miles. These figures agree with our general knowledge of the settlements in these counties. Douglas, Ormsby, and Storey, in proportion to their size, have been more utilized for settlement of various kinds.

Lyon County, with its fertile agricultural valleys and railroad development, has outrun Churchill, which is more inaccessible and harder to reclaim in a physical way. This is illustrated by the larger relative number of historical names in Lyon County, especially when we take into consideration the fact that of the historical group in this county, the greater number are cultural features named for persons. A survey

<sup>1</sup>*Lyon County Times*, June 17, 1886.

<sup>2</sup>Authority of Mr. Geo. W. Keith.

of the individual names in this group reveals the fact that many of them were designations for stage stations.

Of these same 340 names in the five counties, 125 are descriptive of natural characteristics, divided into 70 cultural features and 55 natural ones; 195 of the 340 names are of historical origin and of these, 153 are pioneer, while only 8 are Indian, 19 are from association with another place, and 15 from association with some noted man. But 21, or  $6\frac{3}{17}\%$  of the whole field, are artificial, a very small percentage, which seems to indicate that the pioneers were too much engrossed with their work to hunt for fancy names. This is as it should be in a new country.

The large number of pioneer names and descriptive names—45% and  $36\frac{1}{2}\%$ , respectively—show that natural laws have regulated the bestowal of names in these counties. Local names usually follow at first the description of natural characteristics, or are derived from the first chapter in the local history of the community.

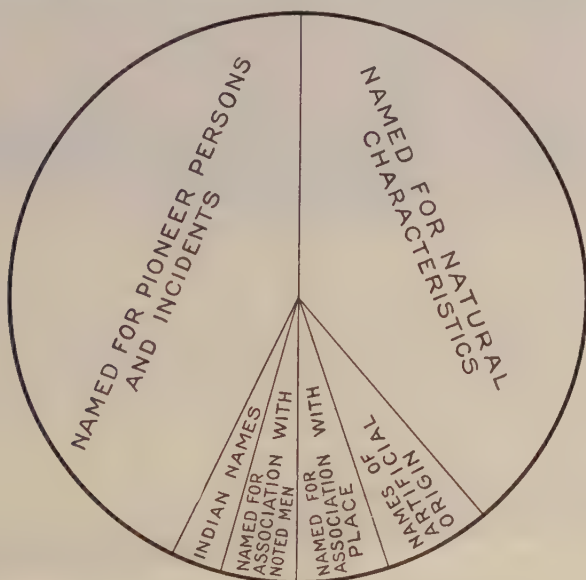


Chart Showing Distribution of Names

One disappointing revelation is found in the small number of Indian terms, but here again we find an illustration of a natural law. The Indian tribes in Nevada were poorly organized and left the impress of their names only on the most conspicuous of the natural features. Churchill County, which is most isolated, has as many as all the other counties put together, which is the result of the slower intrusion of the white man into the Indian country. We may note in passing that the significance of some of these Indian names is now lost, even to the Indians themselves, and this is a splendid illustration of the fact that place names tend to preserve archaic forms of language and of historic sites. But comparatively few obscure names have been found in the entire field. It is surprising to note how few foreign names have crept in. Although we were once a part of the Spanish territory, only seven names of possible Spanish derivation are found in our field. We wish

there were more, though we can be only glad that other foreign elements have found scant lodging place, for they are less appropriate. The somewhat frequent use of the term "Flat" denotes an English element in the population.

In a territory which has never produced more than three incorporated towns it is interesting to note that ten places have been dignified with the name of "city," and seven with the suffix "ville." This is in keeping with the speculative character of the settlers in Nevada.

Of the natural features many are named for the desert, the salt formations, or distances from one point to the next. Yet it is somewhat surprising to find in the entire field only  $32\frac{6}{7}\%$  of the names applied to natural features, while  $67\frac{1}{7}\%$  go to the cultural features. This may be explained in three ways: First, our list is not a complete one, and doubtless many natural-feature names have escaped our observation. Second, people were too busy to name the natural features except as business demanded. Third, the large number of stage stations increases unduly the list of cultural features, for nearly every ranch was a hotel and stage station. Such places were important, however, in this desert country. It would be interesting to determine, had we the data at hand, how many of these 340 names denote places which are now abandoned. This and many other interesting queries must be left for some later study.

STATISTICAL TABLE

Classes of Names	Churchill County— 122 names		Douglas, Ormsby, Storey Counties— 128 names		Lyon County— 90 names		Total for five counties— 340 names	
	No.	Pr. ct.	No.	Pr. ct.	No.	Pr. ct.	No.	Pr. ct.
<b>I. NAMES DESCRIPTIVE OF NATURAL CHARACTERISTICS—</b>								
1. Cultural Features.....	30	$24\frac{3}{4}\%$	26	$20\frac{5}{8}\%$	14	$15\frac{5}{8}\%$	70	$20\frac{1}{2}\%$
2. Natural Features.....	22	$18\frac{1}{4}\%$	19	$14\frac{3}{4}\%$	14	$15\frac{5}{8}\%$	55	$16\frac{2}{3}\%$
3. Grand Total.....	52	$42\frac{3}{4}\%$	45	$35\frac{3}{8}\%$	28	$31\frac{1}{8}\%$	125	$36\frac{1}{2}\%$
<b>II. NAMES OF HISTORICAL ORIGIN—</b>								
A. Pioneer—Total.....	42	$34\frac{3}{4}\%$	62	$48\frac{1}{8}\%$	49	$54\frac{1}{8}\%$	153	45
1. Cultural Features—Total.....	24	$19\frac{1}{4}\%$	48	$37\frac{1}{2}\%$	43	$47\frac{1}{2}\%$	115	$33\frac{1}{2}\%$
a. For Persons.....	18	$14\frac{3}{4}\%$	35	$27\frac{1}{4}\%$	33	$36\frac{3}{4}\%$	86	$25\frac{1}{2}\%$
b. For Incidents.....	6	$4\frac{3}{4}\%$	13	$10\frac{1}{8}\%$	10	$11\frac{1}{8}\%$	29	$8\frac{1}{2}\%$
2. Natural Features—Total.....	18	$14\frac{3}{4}\%$	14	$10\frac{1}{8}\%$	6	$6\frac{3}{8}\%$	38	$11\frac{1}{2}\%$
a. For Persons.....	16	$13\frac{1}{4}\%$	9	$7\frac{1}{8}\%$	6	$6\frac{3}{8}\%$	31	$9\frac{1}{2}\%$
b. For Incidents.....	2	$1\frac{1}{4}\%$	5	$3\frac{3}{8}\%$	—	—	7	$2\frac{1}{2}\%$
B. Indian Names—Total.....	4	$3\frac{1}{4}\%$	2	$1\frac{1}{8}\%$	2	$2\frac{1}{8}\%$	8	$2\frac{1}{2}\%$
1. Cultural Features.....	1	$\frac{1}{4}\%$	—	—	2	$2\frac{1}{8}\%$	3	$1\frac{1}{8}\%$
2. Natural Features.....	3	$2\frac{3}{4}\%$	2	$1\frac{1}{8}\%$	—	—	5	$1\frac{1}{2}\%$
C. Association with Another Place— Total.....	8	$6\frac{3}{4}\%$	6	$4\frac{1}{2}\%$	4	$4\frac{1}{2}\%$	18	$5\frac{1}{2}\%$
1. Cultural Features.....	5	$4\frac{1}{4}\%$	5	$3\frac{3}{8}\%$	3	$3\frac{1}{2}\%$	13	$3\frac{1}{4}\%$
2. Natural Features.....	3	$2\frac{3}{4}\%$	1	$\frac{1}{8}\%$	1	$1\frac{1}{8}\%$	5	$1\frac{1}{2}\%$
D. Association in Time with Noted Man—Total.....	3	$2\frac{3}{4}\%$	8	$6\frac{1}{2}\%$	4	$4\frac{1}{2}\%$	15	$4\frac{1}{2}\%$
1. Cultural Features.....	2	$1\frac{3}{4}\%$	7	$5\frac{1}{2}\%$	2	$2\frac{1}{2}\%$	11	$3\frac{1}{2}\%$
2. Natural Features.....	1	$\frac{1}{4}\%$	1	$\frac{1}{8}\%$	2	$2\frac{1}{8}\%$	4	$1\frac{1}{2}\%$
E. Total of Historical Origin.....	57	$46\frac{1}{4}\%$	78	$60\frac{1}{8}\%$	59	$65\frac{1}{8}\%$	194	$57\frac{1}{2}\%$
<b>III. NAMES OF ARTIFICIAL ORIGIN—</b>								
1. Cultural Features.....	11	$9\frac{1}{4}\%$	4	$3\frac{1}{8}\%$	3	$3\frac{1}{2}\%$	18	$5\frac{1}{2}\%$
2. Natural Features.....	2	$1\frac{3}{4}\%$	1	$\frac{1}{8}\%$	—	—	3	$1\frac{1}{2}\%$
3. Total.....	13	$10\frac{3}{4}\%$	5	$3\frac{3}{8}\%$	3	$3\frac{1}{2}\%$	21	$6\frac{1}{2}\%$
IV. TOTAL OF CULTURAL FEATURES.....	73	$59\frac{1}{4}\%$	90	$70\frac{5}{8}\%$	67	$74\frac{1}{2}\%$	230	$67\frac{1}{2}\%$
V. TOTAL OF NATURAL FEATURES.....	49	$40\frac{1}{4}\%$	38	$29\frac{1}{4}\%$	23	$25\frac{1}{2}\%$	110	$32\frac{1}{2}\%$

NOTE—Percentages for each county are based on total number of names in that county; for the five counties, on the total number in the five.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

## Authorities

- Angel, Myron (Editor). *History of Nevada*. Thompson & West, Oakland, 1881.
- Bancroft, Hubert Howe. *History of Nevada, Colorado, and Wyoming*. The History Company, San Francisco, 1890.
- Century Cyclopedia of Names*. The Century Company, New York, 1894.
- Lippincott's Gazetteer of the World*. (New Revised Edition.) J. B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia, 1898.
- Ohmert, Audrey M. (Thesis). *Significance of the Nomenclature in Washoe County*. Reno, Nevada, 1910.
- Thomas, Joseph. *Universal Pronouncing Dictionary of Biography and Mythology*. (New Edition.)

## BOOKS:

## Sources

- Berthong, I. P. *General Land Office Map of the State of Nevada*. Washington, 1908.
- Collins, Charles (Compiler). *Mercantile Guide and Directory for Virginia City, Gold Hill, Silver City, and American City*. Virginia, 1864-5. (Nevada Historical Society Library.)
- Gold Hill Daily News*, 1865-1874. Gold Hill Daily News Pub. Co., Gold Hill, Nevada.
- Kelly, J. Wells (Compiler). *First Directory of Nevada Territory*. Valentine & Co., San Francisco, 1862. (Nevada Historical Society Library.)
- Kelly, J. Wells (Compiler). *Second Directory of Nevada Territory*. Virginia, 1863. (Nevada Historical Society Library.)
- Laws of the Territory of Nevada*, passed at the first regular session of the Legislative Assembly, begun October 1 and ended November 29, 1861, at Carson City. (Nevada Historical Society Library.)
- Nevada State Gazetteer and Business Directory*. R. L. Polk & Co., Salt Lake City, 1907-8.
- DeQuille, Dan. *History of the Big Bonanza*. A. L. Bancroft & Co., San Francisco, 1877. (Nevada Historical Society Library.)
- Twain, Mark. *Roughing It*. Harper & Bros., N. Y., 1899. (Nevada Historical Society Library.)

## MAPS:

- Berthong, I. P. *General Land Office Map of the State of Nevada*. Washington, 1908.
- Evans, R. M. *Official Map of Washoe Mining Region with relative distances from the principal places in California*. 1860.
- Holt, Warren. *Map of California and Nevada*. San Francisco, 1878.
- United States Topographical Maps*. Carson Sink Quadrangle, Wabuska, and Wadsworth Sheets.
- Weber, C., & Co. *Complete Indexed Map of California and Nevada*. San Francisco, 1910.

## Statement of—

## TESTIMONY OF PEOPLE

- |                                   |                                    |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Mr. Lem. Allen, Fallon.           | Mr. C. W. Kinney, Fallon.          |
| Mr. A. M. Ardery, Carson City.    | Prof. Laura de Laguna, Reno.       |
| Supt. J. E. Bray, Carson City.    | Mr. B. F. Leete, Reno.             |
| Judge Benj. Curler, Reno.         | Judge C. E. Mack, Reno.            |
| Mr. C. M. Davis, Carson City.     | Mr. J. D. Oliver, Wadsworth.       |
| Mr. George Day, Carson City.      | Mr. E. Penrod, Vallejo, Cal.       |
| Mr. W. H. Finlayson, Morningstar. | Mr. John T. Reid, Lovelock.        |
| Judge Gracey, Virginia City.      | Sen. B. H. Reymers, Yerington.     |
| Mr. W. C. Grimes, Fallon.         | Mr. J. U. Smith, Berkeley, Cal.    |
| Mr. J. L. Hasch, Reno.            | Mr. Geo. Springmeyer, Carson City. |
| Mr. D. R. Hawkins, Genoa.         | Mr. C. M. Sain, Lovelock.          |
| Mrs. F. G. Hazlett, Dayton.       | Mr. Andrew Westfall, Lovelock.     |
| Mr. W. Hill, San Francisco, Cal.  | Mr. Jos. Wilson, Nordyke.          |
| Mr. George W. Keith, Carson City. |                                    |

# RECOLLECTIONS OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF SMITH VALLEY

By TIMOTHY B. SMITH, One of the Original Settlers

In August, 1859, a party of herdsmen consisting of R. B. Smith, Cyrus Smith, the writer (T. B. Smith), Chandler Stratton, and Simon Baldwin, with John A. Rogers, Bill Patterson and others as assistants, settled on West Walker River with their horses and cattle. The first camp was made near the river on the west side a short distance below the location of the present lower wagon bridge in Smith Valley. This was the first white settlement in the valley and possibly the first on the Walker River. The name of the place was selected on account of the predominance of "Smith" in the party.

While this was the first white settlement, we were, however, not the first white men to view the valley. Leading across the south end we found the wagon tracks made by some miners who had a few months previously passed through on their way to the Dog Town Diggings between Mono Lake and the Bridgeport Valley. Also we found what had been a fairly well-beaten emigrant road crossing the valley from what is now known as the Wellington Spring Pass from Mason Valley to the Jack Wright Pass on the southwest. The line of the road passed under one corner of the present Petersen milk house, and twenty years ago traces of it were still visible on the sagebrush flats. A grave, no doubt of a member of an emigrant party, was found by us above the present Hoyer bridge in Antelope.

Another conspicuous memento left by the emigrants in this section was a number of wagons which they had abandoned by the wayside. One was left in the lower end of Smith Valley and several more at the head of Lost Canyon above Antelope Valley. An interesting fact connected with the wagon found in our valley was that the axle had been broken and to repair it the emigrants had bored both ways from the break and inserted an octagonal gun-barrel. Old chains and other iron taken from these wagons may still be found on the ranches of Smith and Antelope Valleys. Fremont in 1844 viewed the valley from the old Indian trail leading from Mason Valley, but was deterred from bringing his party up that way by a severe snowstorm which he saw raging in the mountains on the southwest.<sup>1</sup> Fremont reported having learned, from the Indians, of another party who had passed over the mountain that way before his time.<sup>2</sup> Both Smith in 1826 and Walker in 1833 are supposed to have crossed this way and may have passed through Smith Valley. Another traveler, whose name I do not remember, took an outing trip from Columbia, Cal., in the 50's and described the West Walker country in an article which appeared in one of the early California magazines.

We had driven our herds from the west side of the San Joaquin River in California. The motive which had led to our making this change in herding grounds, taking us to a place as it seemed so far removed from the market, was the necessity of procuring feed for our stock. The previous winter had been an unusually dry one on the ranges of the west side, and the feed became so scarce that something had to be done.

<sup>1</sup>Nevada Historical Society, Second Biennial Report, 126.

<sup>2</sup>Ibid, 123.

We had learned of the Walker River country from some emigrants who had three or four years before crossed through to California by this route, and who gave glowing accounts of the abundance of meadow grass they had seen on the river bottom as also the quantities of bunch grass on the flats and hills back from the river. Accordingly Cyrus Smith and Simon Baldwin took a trip over the mountains to investigate. On their return the move was decided upon. The route followed was by the Big Trees, Hope Valley, Carson Canyon, Carson Valley and Antelope Valley. Carson Valley by this time had been pretty well taken up along the river bottom. Antelope Valley was not settled as yet, but that fall Hod Raymond came in with his stock from Carson Valley.

The grass on Walker River when we reached our destination was a fine sight. In the meadows it was standing practically undisturbed except where the Indians had made trails through it on their way to the river. The spot chosen for the camp was on the edge of a fine large meadow which has since been so cut up with sloughs and by the changing channels of the river that today it has very little suggestion of its former appearance. Corrals for the stock were constructed and a house for ourselves erected. As there was no sawmill within forty miles of the valley, the only building material for the house was tules. This house served very well for the first winter, and, there being very little we could do with the cattle, we spent most of our time within its walls. One morning it caught fire and considerable damage was done before the flames were extinguished. We patched it up as well as we could and made the best of it until the next summer.

The fall after we arrived we gathered up the fattest of the beef cattle and sent them back over the mountains. John Rogers was one of the party that drove these cattle and "Salty Sam," the Indian, led the pack horse. The route was by the Lost Canyon and Stanislaus River way, now known as the "Sonora Road." The winter proved to be an unusually severe one, both in amount of snow and as to extremely cold weather, resulting in the death of many of our cattle. We often found them frozen in piles of three or four together.

The Indians at first kept away from us. But one morning we were greatly surprised when nearly two hundred of them came in from all directions whooping and yelling and driving our cattle on the run ahead of them. Thirty or forty came up to where we were and in no uncertain-manner ordered us off their range. We parleyed with them for some time and finally succeeded in making a compromise by killing three beeves for them. These they soon cleared up and went off satisfied. However, we afterwards found that they were constantly killing our cattle in spite of our vigilance. They seemed to keep watch over our movements and would kill an animal while we were riding on another part of the range. No one, however, could accuse them of being wasteful, for we could find very little of an animal left when they were through with it. The Piute Indians of the Walker River, as we saw them, were of a good type as Indians go. Their lot was no doubt a hard one before the white man came, but they seemed to be equal to the conditions. The men were energetic and ingenious hunters and the squaws hoarded up such supplies of roots, seeds and nuts as could be found. In hunting, the old Indians used the bow and arrow, while many of the younger ones used rifles which they had obtained from the trading posts and emigrants. A band of antelope grazed in the valley, and in the mountains there were

deer and some mountain sheep. For the killing of such game the Indians would dig pits beside the trails leading to the river. In these pits they would crouch and cover themselves with brush or grass and shoot the animal with an arrow as it passed by. Such methods, however, were so uncertain that there was little danger of thinning out the game. Rabbits were plentiful. For catching these a net several hundred feet long was so placed that the game was driven into one end of it and there killed by the hunters.

Fremont, fifteen years before our arrival on the river, inclined to view these Indians as a poverty-stricken people whose main protection from the robber tribes across the mountains lay in the fact that they possessed nothing of value to tempt a raid. He made a great deal of the fact that they did not seem to have any horses. Nevertheless, when they came in upon us that morning, nearly every man was mounted and some of them were on horses much better than the ordinary Indian pony. Such animals had probably been stolen from emigrant parties.

It was in the spring after our arrival that the Indian war broke out—a war which Nevada will long remember because of the disastrous affair at Pyramid Lake in which Colonel Ormsby and the larger part of his volunteer command lost their lives. At this time our household consisted of seven men, including two miners who were stopping with us for a short time during the trouble. It was a nervous period for us. We kept our horses saddled and picketed near by, and were careful to have our guns in readiness for any surprise. Fortunately we were not molested. An accident brought about indirectly by the strain upon our nerves we could not forget. One moonlight night our dogs were making more noise than usual and one of the miners arose and was looking out through the door when the other miner awakened and, thinking the first man was some one looking in, he shot and killed him. This was, so far as we knew, the first death of a white man in the valley. We buried him on the bluff southwest of our camp.

At one time during the Indian excitement our supply of flour gave out, and two of us, Baldwin and myself, went with a team and a light cart, which we had rigged up from the front wheels of our wagon, to Genoa for supplies. On our way back we ran into a large body of Washoes at the Double Springs. They had gathered there to hold a fandango. We were stopped and a long consultation was held in which there was evidently much argument as to what they should do with us. But evidently a decision was reached to let us go—why, we never knew.

For years after the Pyramid disaster the Indians on Walker River could be seen with watch chains and other articles of jewelry; also the number of rifles in their possession increased noticeably. With the assistance of these rifles they were able to kill off the game more rapidly, and the result was that in a few years none of the antelope were left, while the deer were considerably reduced in numbers. In justice to the Piute Indians it must be said that during the first years we were among them, though we would gladly have seen them leave the country because of the anxiety and annoyance they caused us, yet a few years later I do not see how we could have managed without their assistance in the harvesting of our large crops of hay as well as in some other lines of work. What they did was generally pretty well done. As hay stackers and in the use of the horse fork they excelled.

After the Indian excitement in 1860 passed Stratton's brother, Cyrus Smith, and I built a log house just south of the location of the present Gage barn and took possession of the bottom land now comprised in the Gage and Petersen places. In the fall the Hutson brothers, W. R. ("Doc") and George, came into the valley with their cattle. They had driven through soon after our arrival the previous year. They spent this first winter at Walker Lake. Now they settled on the west side of the river below our first location. At this time R. B. Smith of our party settled on the land above our original camp. The place was known in later years as the Fennimore Place and was afterwards owned by Burbank.

In 1861 J. B. Lobdell located on Desert Creek about six miles south of us on the road leading to the Dog Town Diggings. His ranch is now a part of the Hunewill Place. He used the water from the creek for raising hay, grain and vegetables. Thus he was the first settler to do any real farming. The hay he sold, at what would now be considered a marvelous price, to the Government for use by the troops at Fort Churchill. Soon after this Mr. and Mrs. Johnson came in and lived for a short time with Lobdell. Afterwards they located land just below Lobdell. It also is now included in the Hunewill Place. Johnson was later killed in Aurora, and Mrs. Johnson married Hank Mather. The first white woman in the valley, she was educated, bright and refined, a splendid cook and housekeeper. The bouquets she gathered from her flower garden were difficult to surpass. She afterwards built what was, until the Hoyes moved down the canyon, by far the finest residence in the valley.

It was in this same year (1861) that Aurora was discovered and travel through our way greatly increased. To accommodate this travel Jack Wright and Len Hamilton built a bridge across the river and also a station house near by. In 1863 they sold out to Daniel Wellington, who established a stage line to Aurora. The house was enlarged by Wellington, and a portion of it still stands and is now owned by Mrs. Hoyer. Wellington dug a ditch from the river about a quarter of a mile above his place. The water from this ditch he used for raising vegetables and for the irrigation of an orchard, which was the first in the valley. He also established a postoffice and gave it the name of "Wellington Station." Before this time our mail came to Genoa addressed to "Jack Wright's Bridge," and was brought out by a carrier who charged us 25 cents for delivering a letter. When Jack Wright sold out to Wellington he bought the R. B. ("Salty") Smith cattle and place.

About 1862 Hall and Simpson located on Desert Creek near the place where it debouches from the mountains. They raised hay and vegetables, using a ditch dug many years before by the Indians and which they now enlarged. In 1863 or 1864 Fuller and Mitchell, with the aid of Hall and Simpson, dug a ditch about five miles long—the present Rivers Ditch—to their land, which is now the Rivers Place of the Plymouth Company. Another settler of 1862 was Billy Chandler, who located on the river bottom now comprised in the Tidd Place and formerly owned by A. H. Hawley and D. R. Ames.

In the spring of 1863 Simon Baldwin, my partners (Cyrus Smith and Stratton) and myself took out a ditch about four miles long to our places. Baldwin had located east of us on what now forms the southernmost forty of the Petersen Place together with another forty just east of that. During 1863 Lorin Clark, Rice, and Jerome Mann came in and settled as follows:

Rice on the present McVicar and Schooley Places, Mann on the Mann and Lynch Places, and Clark on that portion of the Hutson Place east of the present Mann and Schooley Places. In the next year the three men last mentioned together with others constructed a ditch known as the Walker River or "Big" Ditch, now owned by Tidd, Schooley, Ames, McVicar, O'Banion and others.

About this time Zerah Smith rented twelve acres of land east of the road now running south by the Simpson Place and north of the "Big" Ditch. On this he planted grain, using the first water taken from the "Big" Ditch. The grain was threshed by a machine brought in from Carson Valley by John Olds.

Mr. and Mrs. Hoyer came to the valley in 1863 or 1864 and rented a place on the edge of Alkali Flat where they kept a station. They soon left this location for the better one at the head of the river canyon in the lower end of Antelope Valley. La Sue (or Rasue<sup>1</sup>) had built a road down the river canyon, and this attracted most of the travel that way in preference to the Jack Wright Canyon. Here they were very successful as station and store keepers. All the old-time travelers on the road will remember the fine table set by Mrs. Hoyer. In the early 80's they moved down to the present location and built a fine residence, a large store building, etc.

It was about 1864 also that Andrew Muir and Steve Whittlesey located on the land south of the present Schooley and McVicar Places now owned by Schooley, Carter, and Ames. Also James Nichol and Robert McCall came in and with Zerah Smith bought out the Rice property and began raising grain the next year. Later they bought out Muir and Whittlesey. The first header in that section was brought in by James Nichol for the purpose of cutting this grain.

Other arrivals at this time were David Thompson and George Semple who bought out Simon Baldwin's place. The next year Stratton and I bought the western half of the Thompson-Semple Place, and, dividing our former interests with Cyrus Smith, built on the present Petersen Place. The house we built is still standing and in use. The barn was destroyed by fire about 1901.

About 1865 Burbank Brothers gave up the wood business near Empire and located a farm east of us, buying an interest in the Walker River Ditch from Clark and Mann. Their parents followed them a few years later. About 1877 they sold their ditch stock to the other stockholders and constructed a ditch of their own—the present Burbank Ditch, now owned by O'Banion.

Several families came in about this time and passed out again after a stay of two or three years. One of these was Mr. and Mrs. Stewart, who rented the Clark Place; another was Henry Purcell and family. Purcell lived on the Jack Wright Place, now known as the Fennimore Place. His son, Samuel Purcell, now of Mason Valley, was the first white child born in the valley. The Purcells afterwards moved to Mason Valley, where Mrs. Purcell and several of her children still reside. The Clark Place was purchased by the Hutson's.

About 1865 Robert McCall went back to Canada, and when he returned in 1866 he was accompanied by his mother, brother Duncan, and sister Tillie, together with one other person destined to become very important

<sup>1</sup>Note by the Secretary: This name is also written Rissue. See article on Nomenclature in this volume, p. 196.

to me, for we were married the next year—Miss Margaret Nichol, a sister of his partner. Duncan McCall bought a place in the eastern part of the valley from Frank Rivers, who had located it and had extended the Fuller and Mitchell Ditch to cover it. On Duncan's death in the middle 70's this place went to his mother, who sold it to Hall and Simpson. It is now owned by Mrs. Simpson. Rivers, meanwhile, bought the Fuller and Mitchell Place. About 1868 Nichol sold his interest to his partner, Robert McCall, and located in Mason Valley where he now resides. On Robert McCall's death in the early 70's the part of his place south of the road went to his mother and the remainder to his widow, who later married H. M. Schooley and who with her husband still resides in the valley.

In the latter 60's J. C. Hinds and family came to the valley and bought John Fairchild's property at Hot Springs. Hinds erected a hotel and bath houses. This property is now owned by O'Banion and Snell. John McVicar came in about 1870, and a little later C. R. Ames, who married Susie Hawley and later owned the Hawley Place. Z. Pierce and family started a store in the late 70's on the old Wellington property near the bridge, having purchased the stock of two Kentucky men who had attempted this line of business and failed. Soon after Pierce built on the present Reading Place and moved his store to that location.

In 1876 Major Gardner and John McTarnahan took out their ditch, heading above Spring Gulch and leading down the side of the canyon and out to the ranches they had taken up in the south end of the valley. These places are now comprised in the Smith Valley Land Company's property.

In 1871 I planted the first alfalfa raised in the valley. There were about ten acres in the patch, which was located south of the road on what is now the Petersen Place. That land has produced alfalfa practically ever since excepting one season during which it was plowed and reseeded. I also have the honor of having built the first wire fence. The wire consisted of plain iron telegraph wire, about No. 9. It was threaded through holes bored in the posts and stretched by means of a double stick twister. Before this we used the willow fences almost entirely, with the exception of an occasional board fence.

The first public school in the valley was started in the fall of 1880 with Miss Lottie Pierce, now Mrs. John O'Banion, as teacher. The schoolhouse was built by popular subscription and was located near the site of the present Methodist Church. It was moved to its present position nine years later. At first there were but ten pupils, but later many more came. Some years before this school was started a private school was maintained by an assessment on the parents whose children attended. The school was held in a building now owned by John Rogers and was located on his place about one-half mile below the Wellington bridge in what is now the Fulston field. Miss Ella Crozier was the teacher. This school, however, did not last long. After this, private teachers were employed at those ranches where the young folks were old enough for such instruction. Simpson, Mather, Hinds and I each had a school of this kind on our places. The valley was divided into the present two school districts about 1892.

Of the first settlers in Smith Valley no one besides myself is now left. My brother, Cyrus Smith, lived on the place we located until his death in 1891. He is survived by his widow, now Mrs. Gage, who still owns

the place, and by his two daughters. R. B. Smith—"Salty," as he was best known—left men to take charge of his cattle and went back to California as soon as we were settled, for his main interests were still on the San Joaquin in California, and there he died in the later 70's. Simon Baldwin some time after leaving the valley bought the Five-Mile Ranch on the Aurora road. He died at this place about 1902. Chandler Stratton, after selling his interest to me about 1867, returned to Berkshire County, Massachusetts, where he died about 1880.

Of those who helped drive in the cattle, John Rogers was the only one who afterwards owned property in the valley. He bought the Welling-ton Place. The hotel and stables he sold to Keane. Mrs. Hoyer now owns what remains of them. The ranch he farmed for many years until he sold out to Fulston in the late 90's. He died in Reno in 1912.

Of the other early settlers, Mrs. Simpson and Mrs. Hoyer still own places and reside in the valley; James Nichol lives in Mason Valley; Mrs. Henry Purcell in Mason Valley; Zerah Smith,<sup>1</sup> my wife and I in Berkeley, California; Mrs. Sam Burbank in San Francisco; Mrs. Frank Rivers in southern California; Mrs. Schooley, formerly Mrs. Robert McCall, also her brother, John McVicar, and Mr. and Mrs. L. R. Ames still live in the valley. George Hutson died in the late 70's; "Doc" Hutson in 1896; D. C. Simpson about 1897; Warren Hall in 1894; Frank Rivers in 1912; Mrs. Mather about 1909 or 1910; John Hoyer in 1889 or 1890; Len Hamilton in 1890; Jerome Mann about 1897; Bill Chandler in the late 60's or early 70's; Mrs. McCall, the McCall brothers' mother, in the late 60's; J. C. Hinds about 1896; Mrs. Hinds in 1906; A. H. Hawley in the late 90's; Sam Burbank about 1902. Thus has time thinned us out.

I trust that these few facts, given in a rather rambling way, may be of interest to the descendants of those people who with myself settled in Smith Valley. Some of the dates given may not be absolutely correct. But there are some dates which are well fixed in my memory and I have recovered the others from them. Many of the events may be checked up by examining the early records of deeds for land transfers. It has been a real pleasure to recall the old-timers and our experiences together. With very few exceptions the early residents of Smith Valley were good, honest, hard-working people—men and women well adapted to the breaking in of a new territory.

<sup>1</sup> Zerah Smith died (1913) between the writing of this paper and its going to press.

---

# APPENDIX

---



# APPENDIX I

## ASSEMBLY BILL No. 238

INTRODUCED BY THE WAYS AND MEANS COMMITTEE

MARCH 4, 1911

Approved by the Governor March 28, 1911

*An Act to provide a temporary structure for the preservation and exhibition of the library, manuscripts, museum and collections of the Nevada Historical Society.*

WHEREAS, The Nevada Historical Society, a state institution, has already on hand, and is rapidly accumulating, books, pamphlets, periodicals, newspapers, manuscripts, pictures, mineral specimens, pioneer, Indian and other curios, for which its present quarters are wholly inadequate; and

WHEREAS, No suitable place for the housing of these priceless materials is available; and

WHEREAS, Many valuable historical materials are being held from the Society until better quarters shall be procured; now, therefore,

*The People of the State of Nevada, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

SECTION 1. The sum of five thousand dollars is hereby appropriated, out of any moneys of the General Fund in the State Treasury not otherwise appropriated, to be expended under the direction and according to the best judgment of the Executive Council of the Nevada Historical Society in the leasing or purchase of a site in the city of Reno or in Carson City, if a suitable one is not donated, to erect and equip an iron structure as a temporary library and museum for the preservation and display of the books, manuscripts, relics, curios and material held by the Society in trust for the State, and to pay for all plans, advertising and supervision connected with the erection of the building or structure. Not more than two thousand dollars shall be paid for the site, if a suitable one is not donated, and any lease or deed of land donated or purchased shall be taken in the name of the State of Nevada and held in trust by the Society, under the control of the Executive Council thereof, for the State.

SEC. 2. The Executive Council shall advertise for bids for the construction of the building, in such manner and form as it may deem proper, in some daily newspaper published in this State, for a period of at least thirty days prior to receiving bids, and may reject any and all bids, and readvertise in the same manner.

SEC. 3. All claims or demands for the construction or equipment of, or against, said building shall be subject to the approval of said Executive Council and the Board of Examiners, and shall be audited and paid as other claims against the State.

## APPENDIX II

### MEMBERS OF THE NEVADA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

#### HONORARY MEMBER

Clarence Hungerford Mackay

#### LIFE MEMBERS

Brougher, Wilson, ex-Senator, State Legislature.....	Carson City
Fulton, R. L.....	Reno
Griswold, Eugene, ex-Nevadan.....	Berkeley
Oddie, Tasker L., ex-Senator; Governor, 1911.....	Tonopah
Riepe, Richard A., ex-Assemblyman, State Legislature.....	Ely

#### ANNUAL MEMBERS

Adams, Romanzo, M.Di., Ph.B., Ph.M., Ph.D., Professor of Education and Sociology, University of Nevada; President of Nevada State Teachers' Association.....	Reno
Anderson, George Edward, District Superintendent of Education.....	Elko
Anderson, Henry.....	1009 North Virginia Street, Reno
Anker, Peter, ex-Member of Assembly, State Legislature.....	Lovelock
Asbury, Calvin H., ex-Superintendent, Stewart Indian School.....	Stewart
Ascher, Dr. J. A., Senator, State Legislature.....	Sparks
Badt, Mel. S.....	Wells
Bannerman, Thos. R.....	3432 Twentieth Street, San Francisco
Bardenwerper, Kate, Assistant Professor of Domestic Science.....	Reno
Bell, Thomas, J., ex-Member of Assembly and ex-Senator, State Legislature.....	Berlin
Bender, C. T.....	Reno
Bingham, E. L.....	Reno
Booher, Wm. Webster, ex-Regent State University; resident of Nevada since 1875.....	Elko
Bradshaw, J. D., ex-Member Assembly, State Legislature.....	Paradise Valley
Bragg, Allen C.....	Ely
Breen, Peter, Judge Third Judicial District.....	Eureka
Brookins, C. J.....	Reno
Brown, George S., ex-Judge Fourth Judicial District.....	Elko
Campbell, J. D., M.D., ex-Senator, State Legislature.....	Pioche
Chartz, Alfred Jean, crossed plains in 1863; resident of Nevada since 1869.....	Carson City
Cheney, Judge Azro E., LL.D., ex-Member Assembly, State Legisla- ture; ex-District Judge.....	Reno
Church, Mrs. Florence Humphrey.....	Reno
Church, J. E., Jr., A.B., Ph.D., Professor of Latin, University of Nevada.....	Reno
Clark, Theo. W.....	Experiment Station, Reno
Clinton, C. A., M.D.....	2499 Howard Street, San Francisco
Cohn, Abram.....	Carson City
Colcord, Roswell K., ex-Governor of State; ex-Superintendent of United States Mint.....	Carson City
Comins, H. A., ex-Senator, State Legislature.....	Ely
Conboie, Joseph A., ex-Member Assembly, State Legislature.....	Virginia City
Coryell, Horace H., ex-Member Assembly; Senator State Legislature.....	Wells

Cowles, Richard H.	Wadsworth
Creswell, H. T., ex-District Attorney, Lander County; ex-District Attorney, San Francisco	San Francisco
Crowley, Rev. D. O., ex-Nevadan	Youths' Directory, San Francisco
Cutts, Chas. F.	Carson City
Davey, J. W., ex-Member Assembly, State Legislature	Winnemucca
Davis, Capt. Herman	Dayton
Davis, Sam P., ex-State Controller; ex-Chairman of Publicity and Industrial Commission	Carson City
Deal, Judge W. E. F., ex-Regent State University	Virginia City
Dockweiler, Major John Henry	417-418 Grant Building, San Francisco
Dodge, Judge E. R., resident of Nevada since 1869; ex-Member Assembly, State Legislature	Reno
Doten, Mary S.	305 West Street, Reno
Dunham, Allen Murray	Carson City
Farrington, Judge E. S., United States District Judge	Carson City
Finch, Jas. D., ex-Private Secretary to Governor	Carson City
Fischer, Allen	Wells
Fitzgerald, Judge A. L., ex-District Judge; ex-Chief Justice Supreme Court	Eureka
Fowler, Hazel	Genoa
Frohlich, A. C., Speaker of Assembly, State Legislature, 1911	Reno
Fulton, John Martin	Reno
Gallagher, Wm. Crane, ex-Senator, State Legislature	Ely
Gearing, Major T. A. G.	Virginia City
Godfrey, John L., ex-Member of Assembly, State Legislature	Virginia City
Goodwin, W. H.	36 West Commercial Row, Reno
Gottwaldt, W. M.	Reno
Gracey, Chas., resident of State since 1869	El Dorado Canyon
Graham, W. B.	Ely
Greene, Charles, resident in Nevada since July 9, 1865; ex-Member Assembly; ex-Senator, State Legislature	Reno
Greilich, Louis	Lovelock
Griffin, W. E.	Eureka
Guthell, A. G.	Yerington
Hamlin, John H., Librarian Reno Free Public Library	Reno
Harding, Zua J.	111 Mill Street, Reno
Hawkins, D. R., resident in State since 1851	Genoa
Hershiser, A. E., M.D.	Reno
Holmes, A. W., ex-Member Assembly; Senator State Legislature	Reno
Hoppin, Della Willis	Yerington
Howe, Lotta Sybil	Sparks
Huffaker, Mrs. Anthony	Carson City
Hummel, N. A.	Sparks
Hunter, J. R., Postmaster	Lovelock
Hurst, Glenn D.	Reno
Kennedy, Dr. Patrick Beveridge, B.S.A., Ph.D., Professor of Botany, University of Nevada	Reno
Kent, Ira H.	Fallon
Kent, J. F.	Goodsprings
Knapp, Sewell A., settled in Nevada, 1876	Tonopah
Laguna, Laura de, Professor of Modern Languages, University of Nevada	1029 North Virginia Street, Reno
Lawrence, Thomas J.	Topia, Durango, Mexico
Layman, J. D., B.L., Librarian University of Nevada	Reno

Lee, Frank M.	Reno
Lemaire, Louis A.	Battle Mountain
Lewers, Robert, Professor of Political Economy and Principal of the Commercial School, University of Nevada; Vice-President of the University of Nevada	Reno
Likes, G. W.	Fallon
Locklin, Wilson J., ex-Member of Assembly, State Legislature.	Virginia City
Mackey, Will U., Foreman State Printing Office; ex-Mayor Carson City, resident of Nevada since 1866.	Carson City
Mack, Margaret Elizabeth	Dayton
Martin, Anna Henrietta, B.A., A.M.	Reno
Maute, Andrew, ex-Senator, State Legislature; ex-Superintendent of State Printing.	Carson City
Menardi, John Blair	Reno
Miller, Benjamin F.	Searchlight
Miller, J. A.	Austin
Mitchell, Henry K., resident of Nevada since 1865.	Eureka
McDermott, Laura	Virginia City
McGill, W. N., ex-Member of Assembly, State Legislature.	Ely
McIntosh, Charles Herbert	Tonopah
McNamee, Mrs. Effie W.	Caliente
Newlands, Francis G., ex-Representative in Congress; United States Senator	Reno
Norcross, Judge Frank H., ex-Member Assembly, State Legislature; Justice of Nevada Supreme Court	Carson City
Northrop, Hilan	Reno
Oats, John	Fallon
O'Brien, J. W., Regent University of Nevada, 1911.	Sparks
Park, Mrs. John S.	Las Vegas
Parker, George	Sparks
Perkins, Mrs.	Searchlight
Perry, Chester M.	Eureka
Pierson, Clarence G.	Reno
Pohl, Robert	Austin
Pratt, Walter E., Regent University of Nevada, 1913.	Goldfield
Price, Robert M.	Reno
Reid, Dr. H. E., Regent University of Nevada, 1911.	Reno
Reid, John T., E.M., member of American Institute of Mining Engi- neers; member of the Royal Society of Arts, London; manager of the Nevada United Mining Company, and of the Mining Development Company of Nevada.	Lovelock
Reymers, B. H., ex-Member Assembly, State Senator, State Legis- lature	Yerington
Richards, James W.	Fallon
Robins, F. C.	Winnemucca
Roland, Charles H.	Wells
Ruddell, W. C.	Lovelock
Sadler, Edgar A., ex-Member Assembly, State Legislature.	Eureka
Samuels, W. L., M.D., ex-Member State Board of Medical Exami- ners	Winnemucca
Schneider, John P.	Fallon
Sharon, W. E., ex-Senator State Legislature.	Virginia City
Show, Arley B., A.B., A.M., Professor European History, Stanford University.	Palo Alto, Cal.

Slosson, Henry Lawrence, Jr.	Gold Hill
Smith, Oscar J., ex-Regent University of Nevada	Reno
Smither, Lawrence	Reno
Snyder, William H.	Kirksville, Missouri
Squires, Mrs. Chas. P.	Las Vegas
Stewart, Frank R.	Las Vegas
Stewart, Mrs. Helen J.	Las Vegas
Stewart, Mrs. Lena C.	Las Vegas
Stubbs, Joseph Edward, B.A., M.A., D.D., President University of Nevada	Reno
Stadtmuller, Fred.	Reno
Sullivan, J. J., M.D., ex-Member Board of Regents University of Nevada	Virginia City
Summerfield, A.	Hawthorne
Taber, E. J. L., District Judge	Elko
Talbot, Geo. F., ex-District Judge; Justice Supreme Court of Nevada	Carson City
Taylor, Geo. H., Secretary Board of Regents, University of Nevada	Reno
Taylor, J. G.	Lovelock
Thies, John Henry, ex-Member Assembly, State Legislature	Lovelock
Toedt, Mrs. Anna C.	Lovelock
True, Gordon Haines, B.S., Professor of Agriculture and Animal Husbandry, University of Nevada	Reno
Tubman, Rev. Father Thomas M., Pastor of Catholic Church	Reno
VanDerwerker, Jerome L.	Reno
Walker, Charles A.	Ely
Watterson, Thomas Gracey	Bishop, Cal.
Wedekind, Mrs. Helena	Reno
Wells, Mrs. Annie M.	Deeth
Westfall, Andrew	Lovelock
White, Fred L., ex-Member Assembly, State Legislature, 1911	Reno
Wier, Jeanne Elizabeth, B.Di., B.A., Professor of History, University of Nevada	Reno
Williams, Frank, ex-Member Assembly, State Legislature; Member Board of Regents, University of Nevada	Goodsprings
Winter, Frank H., Member Assembly, State Legislature	Aura
Woodbury, James P., ex-Senator, State Legislature	Carson City
Yerington, James Albert	Carson City
Young, John G., crossed plains in 1864; resident of Nevada since 1864; County Superintendent of Schools of Lyon County, 1876-1884; ex-Member of Assembly, State Legislature	Wabuska

[For list of newspapers furnished the Society, see next page.]

**EDITORS OF NEWSPAPERS—MEMBERS EX OFFICIO WHILE  
SENDING PAPERS**

Austin: Reese River Reveille.  
Caliente: The Prospector.  
Carson City Daily Appeal.  
Carson City News.  
Carson Weekly.  
Deeth: Commonwealth.  
Elko Daily and Weekly Independent.  
Elko Daily Free Press.  
Ely Daily and Weekly Mining Expositor.  
Ely Record.  
Ely: White Pine News.  
Eureka Sentinel.  
Fallon: Churchill County Eagle.  
Fallon: Churchill County Standard.  
Gardnerville: Record-Courier.  
Goldfield News and Weekly Tribune.  
Las Vegas: Clark County Review.  
Las Vegas Age.  
Lovelock Review-Miner.  
McGill: Copper Ore.  
Mason Valley News.  
Metropolis: Chronicle.  
Manhattan Post.  
Mina: Western Nevada Miner.  
Pioche Record.  
Reno: Nevada State Journal.  
Reno Evening Gazette.  
Reno: U. of N. Sagebrush.  
Searchlight Bulletin.  
Sparks Tribune.  
Tonopah Daily Bonanza.  
Tonopah Miner.  
Tonopah Nevadan.  
Virginia Chronicle.  
Wells: Nevada State Herald.  
Winnemucca: Humboldt Star.  
Winnemucca: The Silver State.  
Wonder Mining News.  
Yerington Times.  
Yerington: Lyon County Wasp.

•

---

---

# GENERAL INDEX

---

---



# GENERAL INDEX

	PAGE
Alvord, Clark—Gives data on Eldorado mines..... (notes 2, 3)	98
Antelope Valley—Settlement of .....	225
Origin of name.....	190
Antiquities—Rare items in Nevada Historical Society collection.....	32
Appendix.....	231-238
Archives, Need of care for.....	36
Arizona Territory, Map of, 1865.....	97
Aurora, Discovered, 1861.....	227
Bartlett, Geo. A.—Author of Memorial Article on U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	45-6
Bolton, Dr. Herbert E.—Address at Eighth Annual Meeting.....	62-79
Bradshaw, J. D.—County Vice-President for Humboldt County.....	11
Bray, Florence L.—Author of "The Nomenclature in Lyon County".....	205-220
Budget for 1913-1914.....	37
Building and Furnishings of Nevada Historical Society—Money needed for.....	37
<i>See Nevada Historical Society.</i>	
Burke, James—Aids in pursuit of train robbers.....	110
Mining partner of James W. Marshall.....	30
Burke, William—Connection with James W. Marshall.....	29
California—Pioneers.....	86-87
Rare items in collection of Nevada Historical Society.....	29
Trail.....	71
University of, Work in Western History.....	69
Work of Native Sons in establishing historical fellowships.....	78
Campbell, Dr. J. D.—County Vice-President for Lincoln County.....	11
Capitol Flagstaff .....	32
Churchill County—Nomenclature of .....	169-185
Classes of names .....	171-2
Comparative percentages of classes.....	184
Significance of .....	185
Clark County—Cut off from Lincoln County.....	107
Cleator, Cora M.—Author of "The Nomenclature in Douglas, Ormsby, and Storey Counties .....	185-205
Colorado River—Becomes boundary of Nevada.....	95
Originally not the boundary of Nevada.....	95
Picture of .....	99
Comerford, James V.—Author of "The Fault in the Comstock".....	121
Comstock. <i>See also "Virginia"</i> —	
Dan DeQuille's story of the disappearance of wells on the Comstock.....	122
Leaning houses on.....	121
Lode, Map of, 1875 .....	199
Lode, Naming of .....	200
Mines, exaggerated idea of value of.....	147
Pictures of "Savage Stock Going Up" and "Savage Stock Coming Down"....	22
Picture of the Tonkin Building.....	123
"The Fault in the Comstock".....	121-126
Effect of fault on water and gas pipes.....	124-125
Fault, how regarded by residents.....	125
International Hotel out of plumb.....	124
Conboie, J. A.—County Vice-President for Storey County.....	11
Contents, Table of .....	5

	PAGE
Coryell, Senator H. H.—Member of Council.....	11
Current Expenses of Nevada Historical Society—Money needed for.....	37
Davis, Capt. Herman—County Vice-President for Washoe County.....	11
Davis, Sam P.—County Vice-President for Ormsby County.....	11
Short talk at Pioneer Day Exercises.....	82
Desert, Picture of.....	84
The Yucca, or "Joshua Tree".....	96
Dixon, U. S. Senator—Eulogy on U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	49
Douglas County—Nomenclature.....	185-205
Classes of names.....	185-186
Comparative percentages of classes.....	205
Significance of nomenclature in.....	205
El Dorado Canyon—"Bridal Chamber" jumped.....	105
Mines, Explored by Soldiers from Fort Mohave.....	98
Mills erected..... (note, 182)	98
Mining camp of.....	98
Murder of Henry Warren.....	105
Murder of "Old Man Davis".....	105
Murder of Thomas Jennings.....	106
Murders of later years.....	106-107
Reign of law in present era.....	107
"Reign of Violence In".....	95-107
El Dorado Mines—Taken over by Southwestern Mining Company.....	99
Yield of.....	102
El Dorado Mining Company.....	99
Emigrant Roads, 1859, Map of.....	71
Eureka, Picture of mining camp near.....	73
Fallon, \$7,000,000 garden at.....	94
Fiscal Report of Secretary.....	35
Financial support of Nevada Historical Society, Need of.....	37
Fisher, Allen—County Vice-President for Elko County.....	11
Fremont, Literature.....	30
Fulton, Robert L.—Author of "Reminiscences of James H. Kinkead".....	117-119
Gallagher, W. C.—County Vice-President for White Pine County.....	11
Gass, Octavo D., of Las Vegas, in Arizona Legislature.....	95
Genoa—Copy of Hand-written Invitation to Social Ball, Genoa, 1862.....	31
Origin of name.....	202
Source of supplies for Smith Valley.....	226
Goodwin, Judge C. C.—Characterizes James H. Kinkead.....	108
"The Pioneers".....	83-89
Gould and Curry Mine, Picture of old underground workings of.....	120
Hasch, Vera Ellen—Author of "The Nomenclature in Churchill County".....	169-185
Hawkins, D. R.—County Vice-President for Douglas County.....	11
Hayes, U. S. Representative—Eulogy on U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	59-61
Hearst, U. S. Senator George—Owner of Queen City mine.....	99
Portrait of.....	101
Sends man to the Queen City.....	102
Hershiser, Dr. A. E.—Treasurer of Society.....	11
Hershiser, Beulah—Author of "The Influence of Nevada on the National Mining Legislation of 1866".....	127
Contribution to Nevada history.....	75
Hieroglyphics, Picture of rock near Fort Churchill.....	210

	PAGE
Historians—Of South.....	69
Of Southwest.....	67
Historical Archives, Should be preserved.....	77
Historic Consciousness, Need of, in Nevada.....	62
Historical Investigation, Need of, in Nevada.....	78
Historical Material, In danger of destruction.....	76
Need of better archiving.....	77
Need of collection.....	76
Need of publication.....	77
Historical Societies, Need of, in South for writing of history.....	69
Historical Society of Illinois.....	64
Historical Society of Iowa.....	64
Historical Society of Nevada. <i>See Nevada Historical Society.</i>	
Historical Society of Texas.....	67
Historical Society of Wisconsin.....	63
Historical work in Nevada.....	74-76
Need of gathering materials for.....	76
History—California School of.....	69
Texas School of.....	67
Wisconsin School of.....	64
History of United States—Must be written by each section.....	62-79
Neglect of South in.....	69
Neglect of West in.....	63
New views of.....	64-67
Rewritten by Southwest.....	67
Rewritten by Texas.....	69
Rewritten by West.....	69
Work of Wisconsin.....	63
Written by New Englanders.....	63
Holmes, Senator A. W.—Member of Executive Council.....	11
Illustrations, List of.....	9-10
Indian—Hieroglyphics.....	210
Murderers in El Dorado Canyon.....	106-107
Names, Small number of, in Nevada.....	221
Relics from Lovelock Cave preserved.....	17-18
War.....	226
Indians, Piute—Fremont's opinion of them.....	226
Trouble settlers of Smith Valley.....	225
Value of as ranch laborers.....	226
Indians, Washoe, Mythology of, should be preserved.....	76-77
Irrigation, Government aid needed for.....	67
Mormon solution of problem of.....	65
Irrigation Dam, Truckee-Carson.....	68
Irrigation Ditches, Made in Smith Valley.....	227-228
Irrigation System, Churchill County benefited by.....	(note 3) 172
Johnson, President Andrew—Law Books and Autographs in Collection.....	32
Jones, David R.—Awarded Loving Cup at Pioneer Celebration, 1911.....	89
Jones, U. S. Senator—Eulogy on U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	50-51
“Joshua Tree,” Picture of.....	96
Kahn, U. S. Representative—Eulogy on U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	59
Kent, Ira H.—County Vice-President for Churchill County.....	11
Kinkaid, James H.—Author of “The First Train Robbery on Pacific Coast”.....	108-115
Death in Reno, 1912.....	117
Portrait of.....	116
Reminiscences of, by Robert L. Fulton.....	117

	PAGE
Knob Hill Mines—Discovered by John P. Weaver, 1880.....	100
Yield of .....	102
Kroeber, Dr. A. L.—Assists in securing Indian relics.....	19
Las Vegas, Citizen of, in Arizona Legislature.....	95
Leete, B. F.—Short Talk at Pioneer Day Exercises.....	82
Legislature of 1911.....	15-16
Legislatures, Pictures of Nevada.....	33
Legislation pertaining to Historical Society.....	233, 238
Lemaire, Louis A.—County Vice-President for Lander County.....	11
Letter of Transmittal to Governor .....	7
Lincoln Memorial Papers .....	34
Lincoln Mining Company—Organized .....	102
Sells to Southwestern .....	102
Lone Star Mine discovered by Mr. Riggs.....	100
Lovelock Cave—Trip to, by Secretary.....	17
Excavation of .....	17-18
Loyalton, California, Train robber arrested at.....	111
Lyon County—Nomenclature in.....	205-223
Classes of names.....	205-206
Comparative percentages of classes .....	220
Significance of nomenclature .....	220
Mackay, Clarence H.—Honorary member of Nevada Historical Society.....	234
Magazines, Western.....	33-34
Maps. <i>See Table of Contents</i> .....	9-10
Rare.....	33
Marshall, James W.—Discoverer of Gold in California.....	29
Members of Nevada Historical Society.....	234-238
Members of Nevada Historical Society, Deceased.....	42
Meyers, U. S. Senator—Eulogy on U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	54-55
Mining Law—Ancient and German .....	128
In English Common Law.....	130
In Colonial Practices .....	130
In Southern Nevada .....	102
Spanish and Mexican .....	129
Mining and Frontier Characteristics, In Southern Nevada.....	97
Mining Camp, Typical Picture .....	73
Mining Legislation, Bibliography of Nevada's Influence Upon.....	165-167
Mining Legislation, California—Difficulties with regard to titles in California, 1849 .....	132-135
Mining Legislation, California and Nevada—Organization of Mining Districts....	143
Origin of phrase "dips, spurs, and angles".....	145
Resort to popular sovereignty.....	142
Temporary mining legislation of California.....	137-138
Usual rules and regulations in 50's.....	143
Mining Legislation of United States—As affected by Nevada.....	127
Attempts at legislation in Congress and in California, 1848-1850.....	135-141
Attitude of Nevada newspapers, toward proposed legislation in Congress, 1865 .....	151
Early lead and copper.....	130-131
Effect on, of discovery of the Comstock.....	148
Fremont's bills of 1850.....	138-141
National legislation, 1864-1865.....	146-154
Nevada Boundaries Bill of 1866.....	161
Passage of Mining Bill of 1866.....	163
Revenue policy proposed.....	146

Mining Legislation of United States— <i>Continued.</i>	PAGE
Senator Stewart's influence on.....	154-164
Sutro Tunnel Bill.....	163
"The Courts Bill".....	152-153
Mining Literature, Rare.....	30
Mining States, Need of history of.....	72
Minè, Definition of.....	141
Mines, California—Discovered.....	132
Gold and silver.....	132
Lead and copper.....	130
Mines, Nevada—"Bridal Chamber".....	105
Buckskin.....	197
"Chloride Camp".....	100
Como.....	219
Comstock, exaggerated idea of.....	147
Comstock Lode.....	121, 200
Map of, 1875.....	199
Copper.....	179
Devil's Gate District.....	207
El Dorado Canyon.....	98
Gold Hill.....	188
Gould and Curry, Picture of.....	120
Knob Hill.....	98
Lone Star.....	98
Mammoth Ledge.....	189
Monarch.....	220
Morningstar.....	214
Peavine Copper Mines, Map of, 1867.....	113
Queen City, or Savage.....	98
Reese River, Map of.....	144
Silver City.....	208
Silver Eagle.....	100
Silver Lake District.....	187
Silver Legion.....	100
Southern Nevada Mines—Comparatively unknown.....	97
Worked first by Indians.....	95
By Mormon emigrants.....	95
By Spanish explorers.....	95
Mines, Nevada—Still to be discovered.....	50
Sullivan Mining District.....	196
Techatticup.....	98
Virginia City.....	108, 198, 200
Washoe Mining Region, 1860, Map of.....	33
Yellow Jacket.....	200
Mines—Phoenician and Greek.....	128
Roman.....	128
Spanish.....	129
Nevada—Advertised by reports of its wealth.....	164
Books.....	30
Boundary extended to southward.....	95
Compared with Utah in Congress.....	(note 2) 95
Conditions, Peculiar social, etc., of.....	72
Peculiar conditions of development explained.....	74
Federal relations of, through mines.....	164-165
Nevada Fellowships, Should be established in other Universities for study and writing of western history.....	78

	PAGE
Nevada Historical Society—Activities of, 1911-12.....	16-17
Building of, Appropriation for.....	16
Completion of.....	35
Description and value of.....	13
Erection of.....	15
Need of permanent structure.....	15
Site and erection of.....	18
View of building before completion.....	Frontispiece
View of corner of interior.....	158
Collection, Work of.....	17-18
Arrangement of.....	12
Rare treasures of.....	29-34, 74
Summary of additions to.....	35
Condition of.....	34
Executive Council of.....	11
Approve Secretary's Report.....	137
Meetings of.....	17
Fiscal Report of.....	35
Gifts to.....	18
Library, Additions to.....	11, 21-28
Legislation pertaining to.....	15, 16, 233
Meetings of.....	16-17
Address at.....	62-79
Members of.....	234-238
Members Deceased.....	42
Money needed for.....	78
Museum, Additions to.....	28-29
Needs of.....	13, 34-36
Need of endowment.....	79
Officers.....	11
Public service of.....	20
Public support needed for.....	78
Publication, work of and difficulties.....	19-20
Resolutions of, on death of U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	42
Seal, Picture of.....	3
Should not receive niggardly support.....	79
State institution.....	79
Value of, to State.....	38
Work of, commended.....	74
Nevada History—Contribution to.....	75
Dissemination of new view of.....	75
Need of historical investigation.....	78
Need of historical publication.....	77
Need of interpretation.....	72
Not understood.....	72
Writing begun.....	74
Writing should be promoted by fellowships.....	78-79
Nevada historical work done.....	74
Nevada Influence on National Mining Legislation of 1866.....	127
Nevada Legislatures, Pictures of, in collection.....	33
Nevada, Map of.....	168
Nevada Merchandising, Some Steps in the Evolution of.....	91-94
Nevada Mines, as determining her political and social life.....	155
<i>See Mines.</i>	
Nevada Newspapers—Aid of.....	18
Editors members of Nevada Historical Society.....	238
List of current papers received.....	28

	PAGE
Nevada Nomenclature—For list of names see 172-173, 185-186, 205-206.	
Bibliography of.....	223
Chart showing distribution of names.....	221
"City" frequently used.....	222
Indian names small in number.....	221
Pioneer names frequently used.....	221
Significance of.....	169-223
Spanish names few in number.....	221
Statistical table of.....	222
Nevada, Obligation of, Toward Writing Her Own History.....	62-79
Nevada, Outlaws rob train.....	108
Nevada Pioneers.....	87-89
Nevada Sections—Separation between Southern and Northern Nevada.....	97
Nevada, Southern—Description of physiography.....	95
History of, linked to the South.....	95
Mines worked first by Indians, Spaniards and Mormons.....	95
No organized government in.....	98
Nevada, Stage robbery in, checked by convictions of train robbers.....	115
Nevada, Stores of today as compared with twenty-five years ago.....	91
Nevada, Traveling, Difficulties of, explained in Congress.....	153
Nevada University—Need of Chair of Western History in.....	79
Should be equipped for study of local history.....	78
Newlands, U. S. Senator F. G.—Eulogy on U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	46-49
Portrait of.....	66
Newspapers—Development of advertising in.....	91
<i>See Nevada Newspapers.</i>	
Nixon, United States Senator George S.—Death of.....	17
Devotion to Nevada.....	46
Generosity of.....	45
House eulogies on.....	56-61
Memorial articles.....	44-61
Portrait.....	44
Resolution of Nevada Historical Society on.....	43
Senate eulogies on.....	45-56
Vice-President of Nevada Historical Society.....	43
Nye, James W.—First short-term U. S. Senator from Nevada.....	156
Introduces Sutro Tunnel Bill in Congress.....	163
Portrait of.....	150
Oddie, Gov. Tasker L.—Award of Loving Cup to Oldest Pioneer.....	89
County Vice-President for Nye County.....	11
Governor of Nevada.....	13, 15
Reports made to.....	13, 15
Officers, List of.....	11
Oregon—Elements of population, 1860.....	72
Pioneers.....	85
Trail.....	71
Ormsby, Colonel—Lost life in Indian war.....	226
Ormsby County—Nomenclature of.....	185-205
Classes of names.....	185-186
Comparative percentages of classes.....	205
Significance of nomenclature.....	205
Peavine Copper Mines, Map of, 1867.....	113
Pioneer Day Celebration.....	80-90

	PAGE
Pioneer Names, Abundance of, in Nevada.....	221
Pioneer Oregon Women .....	85
Pioneer Reunion Roll .....	80
Pioneers—California.....	86-87
Knob Hill.....	100
Nevada.....	87-89
Northwest .....	83
Utah.....	85
Picture of .....	86
Pioneers, Short Talks by.....	82
Pioneers, The—Address by C. C. Goodwin.....	83-89
Population of United States, Distribution of, 1820.....	70
Pratt, Hon. Walter E.—County Vice-President for Esmeralda County.....	11
Publication, Need of, for Nevada Historical Society.....	36, 77
Publicity, Need of, for Society.....	36
Pyramid Lake, Scene of Indian war.....	226
Queen City Mine—Claim jumpers of.....	102
Discovered, 1861.....	98
Murder of Jim Jones at .....	103-104
Origin of attempt to jump.....	102
Quarrel among claim jumpers of.....	103
Relation to Techaticup .....	99
Railroads, Lack of, in Southern Nevada.....	97
Reese River Mines, Map of.....	144
Reid, Dr. Hosea E.—Elected Vice-President.....	17
Author of "Some Steps in the Evolution of Nevada Merchandising".....	91-94
Reno—Picture of street scene in the Old Reno.....	92
Picture of street scene in the New Reno.....	92
Reymers, Senator B. H.—County Vice-President for Lyon County.....	11
Riggs, John L.—Author of Manuscript on "The Reign of Violence in El Dorado Canyon".....	95-107
Roberts, Representative—Eulogy on U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	56-59
Rogers, John A.—One of Original Settlers of Smith Valley.....	224, 225, 230
Sadler, Edgar A.—County Vice-President for Eureka County.....	11
Santa Fé Trail.....	71
Sierraville, Cal., Train Robber arrested at.....	111
Silver Eagle Mine, discovered by John P. Weaver.....	100
Silver Legion Mine, discovered by John P. Weaver.....	100
Shakespearean Play Bill.....	32
Smith, Timothy B.—Author of "Recollections of the Early History of Smith Valley".....	224-230
Smith Valley, Motive for settlement of.....	224
Early recollections of.....	224-230
Survivors of original settlers.....	229-230
South—Historians of.....	69
In California and Oregon.....	71
Need of historical societies for writing of history of.....	69
Part in development of West before 1830.....	70
Southwest—Historians of.....	67
Rewriting its history.....	67
Southwest Mining Company, takes over El Dorado Mines.....	99
Stewart, Mrs. Helen—Gives data on El Dorado Mines..... (note 2)	98

	PAGE
Stewart, Senator Wm. M.—Chairman of Convention in Nevada County, Cal., to draw up mining rules.....	145
First long-term United States Senator from Nevada.....	156
Introduces bill to extend southern boundary of Nevada.....	95
Later life of.....	157
Opposes taxing of miners in proposed State Constitution.....	155
Personality of.....	157-159
Portrait of.....	150
Relation to mining law.....	155
Sketch of life.....	154-155
Supports Sutro Tunnel Bill in Congress.....	163
Works to protect interests of miners at Washington.....	156
Stewart Library, Picture of a part of, in Nevada Historical Society collection....	158
Storey County—Nomenclature of.....	185-205
Classes of names.....	185-186
Comparative percentages of classes.....	205
Significance of nomenclature in.....	205
Summerfield, A.—County Vice-President for Mineral County.....	11
Sutro Tunnel, Bill in Congress, 1866.....	183
Talbot, Chief Justice G. F.—Letter of transmittal to Governor.....	7
President of Nevada Historical Society.....	11, 17
Report of President of Society.....	13-14
Techatticup Mine, Discovered, 1861.....	98
Said to be haunted.....	104
Texas—Contribution to history of United States.....	67
Mistaken views of its history.....	87
School of History.....	67
Texas Historical Society.....	67
Thomas, U. S. Senator—Eulogy on U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	52-53
Tonopah, Spirit that discovered.....	94
Townsend, U. S. Senator—Eulogy on U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	53-54
Trails, To West, 1859.....	71
Train Robbers, Trial of.....	114
Train Robbery—First in United States..... (note 1)	108
First on Pacific Coast.....	108-115
Truckee-Carson Irrigation Dam.....	68
Turritin, Mayor R. C.—Address of Welcome at Pioneer Day Exercises.....	81
U. S. Government, Aid of, in West.....	65
U. S. Nationality, Nevada's part in formation of.....	76
U. S. Population, Distribution of, in 1820.....	70
University of California, Work of, in Western History.....	69
University of Nevada, Need of support for investigation of Western History.....	78
University of Wisconsin, Relation to Historical Society.....	64
Unsworth, Rev. Samuel—Invocation at Pioneer Day Exercises.....	80-81
Utah, Pioneers.....	85
Verdi, Train Robbery near.....	108
Virginia City, Origin of name.....	198, 200
Picture of, 1864.....	27
Picture of route to.....	88
See Comstock.	
Walker River Country.....	225
Warren, U. S. Senator—Eulogy on U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	49-50

	PAGE
Washoe County—Early resident of.....	83
Early products of.....	83
Fiftieth Anniversary .....	80
Offers reward for arrest of train robbers.....	108
Washoe Mining Region, 1860, Map of.....	33
Weaver, John P., Discoverer of Knolb Hill Mines.....	100
Wellington Station, Founded by Jack Wright and Len Hamilton.....	227
Origin of name.....	215
Wells-Fargo, Robbed of \$41,000.....	109
West—Contributions of .....	65
Developed by South before 1830.....	70
Influence on nationalistic growth .....	67
Map of trails to, 1859.....	71
Opportunities of.....	50
Wier, A. W., Jr.—Assistant Curator of Nevada Historical Society, 1912.....	11
Wier, Jeanne Elizabeth—Secretary and Curator of Nevada Historical Society....	11
Letter of transmittal to Governor.....	7
Secretary's Biennial Report.....	15-238
Appendix.....	231-238
Business Report.....	15-39
Historical papers .....	41-230
Contribution to Nevada history.....	74
Williams, Hon. Frank—Vice-President for Clark County.....	11
Wisconsin, Historical work of.....	63
Works, U. S. Senator—Eulogy on U. S. Senator George S. Nixon.....	55-56
Worthington, Representative Henry G.—Influence on mining legislation.....	164

















**Santa Clara County Free Library**  
**San Jose, Calif.**



Santa Clara County  
**LIBRARY**

Renewals:  
(800) 471-0991  
[www.santaclaracountylib.org](http://www.santaclaracountylib.org)

